

Book 5: Interrogations from the 17th of June 1879 – 30th of January 1880

[Notice 42]¹

The Commission of the 25th of October 1878 regarding the negro revolt in October 1878 on St. Croix

Records of court, 11th of June 1879

[Folio 1, notice 43]

This register, collected and sealed with the seal of the presidency, consisting of two hundred and thirty seven folio pages, is hereby authorized as a register of court for the Commission of Inquiry which was appointed by the government of the Danish West Indian islands, according to the very highest resolution of the 25th of October 1878, in order to examine and determine actions in the cases emerged and the crimes committed during the revolt of October 1878 on St. Croix, with participation of the insurgents, the troublemakers and all the participants in the revolt and the destruction of the same.

The presidency of St Croix, the 11th of June 1879

J. A. Stakemann

[Folio 2a, notice 44]

In 1879, on Tuesday the 17th of June, in the afternoon, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by the court's member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation with attendance of the witnesses Police Principal Dendtler, keeper of the register, and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Councilor Sarauw is still unable to attend.

Fritz Ballentine from Pl¹. Mt Pleasant appears. When presented with the fact that it is, amongst others, Isaac Andreas, who has accused him of rushing, wildly and threateningly, through River's negro village on Friday afternoon in order to pressure River's own laborers² to participate in the destruction of the manager³'s house and the hospital, he states that he did indeed come across the old ploughman Isaac Andreas in River's negro village, but that he advised him to be careful and steer clear of the gang⁴, because it was very wild. He said the same to Sonny⁵ Dick, and these are the only two people whom he met in River's negro village. He did indeed have his ax on his shoulder, but he also had various other tools with him which he /: interrogation of the 18th of January :/ had just salvaged at Mt Pleasant. He repeats that, just like he only chopped at a cart at Mt Pleasant because Parris was out for him because

¹Pl: Plantation. In the Danish West Indies, plantations were called "Estates". However, since the Danish text consistently says "plantation"(as they are called in Denmark), this is the term used here.

² The Danish text says "Folk", which can denote both "people" in general and "laborers" (employees, workforce) at a farm or on a plantation. Here, "laborers" is used

³ Danish: forvalter

⁴ In 1878, the "gangs" are called "bands" ("gangs" were the labor gangs, working on the plantations)

⁵ Elsewhere: Sonney

he was idle, he had not been able to avoid joining the swarm which went over to River. Regarding that it has emerged that he was the one who took Emanuel to River on Wednesday morning, he states that when he, who actually lives in Westend, saw the terrible fire in town from River, where he spent the night, he borrowed a cart at approximately 2-3 o'clock and drove in. In the morning, when he drove out of town, at Wheel of *[Folio 2b-3a, notice 45]* Fortune Gut, he came across Emanuel, who was wearing his red scarf, and he asked if he could ride along. The detainee thinks that they reached River at approximately 8 o'clock - Emanuel jumped out of the cart immediately, and the detainee did not see what he did later. On the way, Emanuel did not speak of his exploits in Westend. During closer examination, the detainee also states that Emanuel was not carrying any goods at all, and the detainee is under the impression that he came from the La Grange area, so it did not look like he had been further into the country /: which is noted regarding the statement that he is to have buried money at Concordia :/. He also states that River's laborers participated as much as anyone on Friday, so there were hardly any men in the negro village. The detainee saw several women inside a house, but he did not interact with them. Due to the circumstances, it is found that the detainee, at least for the time being, can be released, and he is thus released until further notice.

Detainee John Frederik appears. Regarding the fact that he had, in his possession, a piece of new rope, which had been hidden inside a room in the greathouse at Mt Pleasant, he states that the rope had been dropped during the squabble which took place amongst some negroes in the gang, and the detainee picked it up. He continues to deny having been inside the greathouse at Mt Pleasant, and the detainee is released until further notice.

Then, individually, the following detainees appear:

Joseph Jearwood from Pl. L. Bethlehem
Christian Frederik from Pl. Mt Pleas & Plessens
George Lang from Pl. U. Love
Edward Washington from L. Bethlehem
John Samson from Friendensfeld
Frank Lucas from Pl Mt Pleasant
Henriette Gwynn from Pl. Castle
Hester de Windt from Høgensborg
James Stallard from Concordia
Edward Miller from Mt Pleasant
Henry Christopher from Mt Pleasant

and regarding these detainees, their cases are reviewed, and it is found that they can be released at least for the time being, and they are then released until further notice.

Then, Thomas Richard appears, a boy of 13-14 years, who has admitted that he followed along with the gang right from Barrenspot to Annashope and that he at most, if not all, places, helped to bring

magass⁶ to the arsons. The boy had been handed over to the police as he ran around in town without employment, and they had placed him out in the country.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Friday the 20th of June, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened in Frederiksfort, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were Police Principal Dendtler, keeper of the register, and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Councilor Sarauw is still unable to attend.

Jacob Lenhard, at the moment from Pl. Orange Grove /. V. D⁷ :/ has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then states that he was a stableman for manager Friis during the October days. As such, he was there when the gang came in there [*Folio 3b-4a, notice 46*] on the 3rd of October. It came from the country road with Fritz Richard from Mt Pleasant in the lead. He also saw other laborers from Mt Pleasant. He saw John Coddard hack the lock from the old works⁸, but he did not see how they were set on fire, and he stayed down in the yard whilst the gang, or at least part of it, went up to the other buildings, so he did not see how they were set on fire. Regarding Elizabeth /: Porter :/, he does not know whether she did anything. She beat loose a couple of pigs which belonged to the witness' wife, but apparently, she did that to save them. He saw Poor Boy, but he did not see him doing anything, and the same goes for Scotty William and Edward Miller. He also saw Sam Hendricksen, and he came on a horse and said that he was looking for Susanne, but he left the horse at Bettys Jewell where it still was the next day, and he left Canaan along with the gang.

Jane Lenhard, now from Pl. Orange Grove, has been summoned and appears. She is enjoined as the previous witness. Like him, she was in the yard, and she saw the gang coming into the plantation under the leadership of Fritz Richard and Emanuel. He was down in the vicinity of the old works when Jerry from Monbijou forced her to yell "our side"⁹, but she was so fearful that she did not dare to follow the gang up to the other buildings. She is quite certain that she saw Elizabeth /: porter :/ sit, squatting, in front of the door to the old rum cellar. A whole crowd of negroes stood in a circle around her, but the witness is not mistaken: It was Elizabeth who started the fire. She did not tell manager Friis that Elizabeth or anyone else set fire to the manager's house, because she was not up there. Edward Miller

⁶ Magass: the spent stalks of sugarcane, after the juice has been extracted. Magass was dried to be used as fuel

⁷ Unclear what the abbreviation "V.D" means

⁸ The "works", also called "the factory" consisted of the mill, the curing house, the cooking house, and sometimes a distillery

⁹ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

was in the garden where he destroyed whatever was there, and he looked for the manager's pigs, which he wanted to kill. It seemed as if he, who has been employed at Canaan, had something against the manager. Thomas Howell and Frank Lucas from Mt Pleasant forced the witness' man to go along to La Vallee, but she did not see him set fire to anything there.

Then, witness Jacob Lenhard, appears again. He has not stepped down and he states that he was standing by the stable when the old rum cellar was set on fire, and from there, he could not see who did it. His wife has told him that it was Elizabeth. The witness admits that he went along with the gang to La Vallee, but he says that it was Frank and Laurentien who said that he had to follow along, and he did not dare refuse. He did not get further than to the yard, and he did not do anything himself, and he did not notice what any people did, and in particular, he did not see what Thomas Jacob did.

Both witnesses affirm their testimonies and stand down after the witness Jane Lenhard, further enjoined, has assured the court that she is not mistaken regarding Elizabeth.

Then, Joseph Reynold from Pl. Carlton appears. He is summoned to give testimony regarding the goings-on at Carlton on Wednesday morning. He was sitting behind a privy behind the yard, and he can only testify regarding the detainees Agnes and Mathilde Mac Bean, such as was done in Frederiksted Police Court on the 9th of October last year. Detainee [Folio 4b-5a, notice 47] Richard Watzen appears alongside him, and their testimonies are compared, partly with each other and partly with the testimony given by overseer¹⁰ Mr. Kay on the 25th of January of last year, and there is some confusion regarding where each of the two soldiers had been struck down, and the Judge decides to have the circumstances more closely determined through an examination in situ. Joseph Reynolds stands down and the detainee is led away.

Court adjourned at 2 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

In 1878, on Saturday the 21st of June, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened in Frederiksfors, administered by the Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were Police Principal Dendler, keeper of the register, and Police Officer Anker.

Councilor Sarauw is still unable to attend.

The Judge remarks that detainee William Strong, when he was presented with what witnesses Peter Andrew and Andrew Michael have stated, on the 2nd and the 3rd of May, regarding the detainee's presence and behavior in Frederiksted on the fireburn¹¹ night and at Pl: Whim on the following

¹⁰ Danish: underforvalter

¹¹ The Danish text says "Ildebrand"

morning, he decidedly denies that he was at any of the mentioned places. He did indeed go to Frederiksted on Tuesday morning, but he returned home during the afternoon or evening and after that, he stayed at home both during the night and the following day. Then, an inquiry was instituted at Pl: L Bethl., where both the driver Stevens, David Finlay and the smith Gelton, whom the detainee has stated must have seen him at home, state that none of them saw him on either Tuesday evening or Wednesday morning, but the driver Steven saw the detainee Strong come home from a western direction on Wednesday afternoon. It is not assumed that the detainee's woman Margreth Jackson, who was not at the plantation when the inquiry took place, can give a reliable testimony. Edward Washington, with whom the detainee was in town on Tuesday, stated that the detainee had returned home with him on Tuesday afternoon. It is remarked that the distance between L. Bethl. and Frederiksted is approximately 1 ½ mile, which is not further than that the detainee could easily have got home on Tuesday afternoon and yet; as has been the case with many other negroes from plantations with similar distances, he could have run back to town when he saw the fireburn, and he could also have returned back home again during the day Wednesday.

In this regard, Peter William from Pl: Whim appears again, and during further examination, he repeats exactly what he has stated regarding William Strong, and he maintains it with certainty, but he did not see¹² Many¹³, and when hearing that Many is to have had a big, red scarf wound around his waist as a sash, he thinks that he would have noticed him. There were, he says, two women who tried to start fires inside the house, but neither the witness nor the driver have been able to find out who they were. When asked whether he saw detainee Edward Ryan blow the conch, he states that he saw Butt, whom he [*Folio 5b-6a, notice 48*] describes in approximately the same way as Edward Ryan appears, blowing the conch for the gang when it came from the magass yard up to the greathouse. Witness stands down.

Andrew Michael, who has also been summoned, is ill.

William Strong is placed in St Croix Arrest, so a confrontation will impose some difficulty.

Anthony Bastian, driver at Pl. Whim, appears. He was born at Pl. L. Bethlehem. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He repeats what he has stated previously to the Police Constable in Frederiksted, namely that during the morning of the 2nd of October, when the witness was busy, along with some others, moving Pl. Latimer's furniture out of the house, detainee Joseph Heyns came into the plantation, yelling that he wanted the 47 cents which Latimer owed him. Daniel Seppy went outside, and Heyns asked him where Latimer was because if he - Heyns - came across him, he would take his head. Heyns went down into the negro village, and shortly after, Felix came up to the witness and said that it would be best if he - the driver - gave Heyns the 47 cents, because he was threatening to bring up "the fleet"¹⁴. The witness made sure that he got the 47 cents, and Heyns, who was armed with a bayonet and a cane, and who had a conch with him, walked

¹² The Danish text adds "antagonien" - the meaning is unclear - but it could make sense in the context if the meaning is perhaps "antagonist", so the sentence reads "he did not see the antagonist Many"

¹³ Emanuel

¹⁴ In the Danish text, the words "the fleet" are written in English

away. H¹⁵. had left the plantation on the 30th of September and he had damaged a pig pen¹⁶. Therefore, planter Latimer had reduced his pay with 47 cents, and this is what Heyns was going on about (*added by Pb R*¹⁷). He further states that whilst Heyns was still inside the plantation, conch blowing was heard from the Two Brothers area, and Heyns left the plantation without saying where he was going. It did not take long before a gang came into the plantation from the main road, but the witness does not know whether it came from the Westend-area or from Carlton, but he is certain that it was at the same time as when there was still a commotion over at Carlton. At the time, he had not heard about the murder at Carlton, and he cannot say whether it was the same gang which had ravaged there which now came into Whim. He did not see Joseph Heyns in the gang, and he does not know whether he was responsible for leading it in. When the gang came in, he saw that Edward Ryan was in the gang, but he did not see him blowing the conch. The witness was inside the greathouse to see if he could save something. He kept his distance, hiding in some bushes. He did not see who set fire to the magass, but when the gang started to leave the place, there were 3 negroes in the lead, and one of them was Party¹⁸. The other one was a little fellow with a white felt hat on his head, and the 3rd was a tall negro who had a piece of red cloth around his waist, and who, according to the description, must look more like Emanuel than George Mace - the only two who, as far as is known, were thus decorated /: cf. what has previously emerged regarding that Emanuel drove to River early on Wednesday morning :/ The witness did not himself see William Strong, but it is commonly said that he was there, and as late as this morning, Andrew Michael has assured the witness that he could swear that Strong was there, and he adds that the smith, Moses, who is also from L Bethlehem and who knows Strong well, also claims that Strong was there. He does not know anything certain about the two women who took part in starting a fire, but he has heard that before she was shot, Jane Charles from Concordia told people that she had received the wound which she had over her wrist [*Folio 6b-7a, notice 49*] when she took part in ripping up Latimer's mattress to set fire to the straw. He did not see detainee Jane Williams, who is presented to the witness, at Whim, but there were many whom he did not see or that he didn't know, because he only crept out of his hiding place occasionally to observe the gang. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Detainee Jane Williams admits, as she has done hitherto, that she was in the gang, which she met as early as at Diamond School House, at Whim, but she denies having been inside or at the house, so she did not break or do anything else. Detainee led away.

Detainee John Ford from Pl. Grove Place appears. He still admits that he was with the gang at Whim on Wednesday morning. He came across the gang at Two Williams' School House where he, who was on the road to Frederiksted, was told that he could not go any further. He says that Party forced him to follow along with a couple of beatings over the neck, but he decidedly denies that he partook in setting fire to the magass, and compared to Party, he cannot be said to have been a leader. He was not up by the greathouse at all. Party set fire to the magass with his own hands. Apart from Party, the detainee,

¹⁵ Heyns

¹⁶ The Danish text says "og medtaget en Svinestie" "(and had damaged a pigsty). Alternatively, "medtaget" can mean "taken with him", in which case the translation is "and had taken a pigsty with him"

¹⁷ Rosenstand

¹⁸ Elsewhere: Parti

whom it is very difficult to prize information out of, did not know anyone, even though he has previously been employed in this area of the country. When asked about the negro with the red cloth around his waist, he states that several negroes had either red shirts or other red things on their bodies, and he did not notice anyone in particular. Detainee led away.

Detainee Thomas Renardus from Frederiksted appears. He maintains that he did not set fire to the sugarcane field in question at L. Bethlehem. He, who worked as a porter at L.B. and thus did not have a permanent dwelling, felt uneasy¹⁹, and he came down from the works, and at the country road, close to the hill, he came across several of L Bethlehem's laborers, here amongst Party, Washington, and others. He thinks that the sugarcane field was on fire before he reached them, but he was certainly not the one who set fire to it. However, he thinks that it is very natural that L Bethl's laborers blame him, as a stranger, as the manager would tend to believe them. Detainee led away.

Detainee Joseph Rock from Pl. Mt Pleas. & Plessens appears. He is presented with the interrogations regarding his person which were obtained in the beginning of the present month, but during a lengthy interrogation, he continuously maintains that he neither set fire to the magass stack nor partook in the destruction of the greathouse, and he particularly did not stab his harpoon into the privy or pursue John Smart with his harpoon and he did not, along with Gill and the others, cause a commotion at the driver's house. He did indeed carry a harpoon, but apart from that, he stood still and quiet in the yard and watched the destruction.

Detainee Christian Martin appears and states that he saw detainee Joe Rock amongst the magass stacks at the same time as when George Michael set fire to the magass house, but when the detainee came up into the yard, before the magass stacks were ablaze, he did not see Joe Rock set fire to them. [*Folio 7b-8a, notice 50*] He did not see what else Joe Rock did. Detainees led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Monday the 13th of June, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened at St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogations. Present witnesses were Police Principal Dendtler, keeper of the register, and Police Officer C. Nielsen

Councilor Sarauw is still unable to attend.

Detainee George Michael has requested to appear. Since his previous testimony about his having left Envy on Wednesday afternoon, the inquiry has shown that it is probable that the detainee had already

¹⁹ The Danish text says "ilde til mode" which can mean either physically ill or just 'uneasy'

been at Mountain and Allendale. When this was presented to him last week, he denied it. He now states that when he had come to Centerline from Envy, the gang was at Høgensborg, and the detainee went in there. He followed along with the gang down to Mountain, but he did not himself direct the gang in there or from there to Allendale - and neither did any particular person. The swarm struck out from Høgensborg up to the country road, and as in agreement and without any command, they swung into Mountain. He did not hear anyone ask for manager Flemming, and he did not know that the gang particularly persecuted him or that anyone wanted to pursue him over to Allendale. When the negroes came into the yard and Flemming's son ran across the yard, the detainee saw that they threw themselves at him and beat him down. He did not himself take part in this, and he did not notice who did it. The detainee did not see or notice Christopher Samuel before he saw him here in prison, and he does not know Willy from Grove Place, either. The detainee did not do anything bad, on the contrary, he protected a couple of Pl. Flemming's house servants against the gang's maltreatment. The detainee was detained at Allendale, so he did not arrive at St Georges until the gang was already finished there and turned towards Grove Place. Then, the detainee got out of the gang, and that is how it came about that, instead of following its course, he came down to Mt Pleasant, and along with some other people, he went from there to L. Love. The detainee, who is usually very cautious, does not want to state more than what he senses, or thinks is already known²⁰, and during further interrogation, he maintains that on the tour which he has just admitted to, he did nothing.

Various other detainees who were at Allendale are interrogated without anything new emerging.

The detainees are gradually led away.

The Judge remarks that the detainees Wilhelm Rodgers from Goldengrove and Ferdinand Ludvig from Frederiksted have died on the 6th and 19th, respectively, of this month. The first as a consequence of scurvy, the latter after a prolonged stomach illness.

The Judge reviews [*Folio 8b-9a, notice 51*] the detainees and the prisoners, amongst whom, while there has, lately, not been any new outbreaks of scurvy, many them suffer from a weakening which largely manifests itself in the legs and thus impedes the usual exercise - and as he has government business in town, the court is adjourned at 11:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1878, on Tuesday the 24th of June, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogations. Present witnesses were Police Principal Dendler, keeper of the register, and Police Officer C. Nielsen

²⁰ This sentence is a bit unclear. The Danish text says "har ikke komme til at sige mere end hvad han fornemmer eller troer er allerede bekendt..." (has not happened to say more than what he senses and thinks is already know)

Councilor Sarauw is still unable to attend.

Detainee William Jones has requested to appear and then appeals to be released. On the basis of what has hitherto emerged regarding his participation in the uprising and with knowledge of his character - that he is a person who has great influence on other negroes - the Judge finds it unlikely that he, who was in a gang, did not play a significant role - and he finds that he has to refuse the appeal. The detainee continues to deny that he was at Anguilla along with Samuel Cox. When asked and enjoined to be truthful, the detainee then states, regarding detainee William Grant, that he has not himself heard that W^m Grant said to Saundersen that U. Love's works had to be burned, but now he turns it around so that he has only heard that W^m Grant has said so. However, he still saw W^m Grant walk through the negro village along with George Mace, 10 minutes before U. Love's works burned. Detainee led away.

Detainee Isaac Samuel from Pl. Cane appears. He was born at Enfjeldgreen. He admits that when the Høgensborg gang came over to Cane, he followed along with it to Williamsdelight and Enfjeldgreen. He did nothing at W^{ms} delight, but he admits that he came into Enfjeldgreen's yard blowing a conch which he had found in W^{ms} delight's yard, but he did not walk at the front of the gang, and even though he did walk aside James Spencer, they were approximately in the middle of the gang. He had a cane in his hand, and he admits that he acted very violently in Enfjeldgreen's garden, walking around, swinging the cane and yelling that he wanted "old Foss" /: overseer Foss :/ head and the driver's head and Park's head - with Park he refers to Planter Wilson's housekeeper - and obviously, he knew that he would not see any of their heads, but he only bragged because he had left Enfjeldgreen on the previous Tuesday. However, he decidedly denies that he knocked off the lock to the rum cellar or that he partook in setting it on fire. He did not enter the yard with trash in his hand, and he also denies having yelled for Albert or Robert to help him look for the driver or the others. The detainee, who is a youngster of approximately twenty years, states that he left Enfjeldgreen because he did not get on well with the other laborers, but he did not intend to harm the plantation, and he did not actually do it any harm.

The detainee has no doubt that when the gang came [*Folio 9b-10a, notice 52*] from Høgensborg to Castle, it was Joe Spencer and his son, James, who were the ringleaders, and it was Joe Spencer who drove the gang onwards, and particularly from W^{ms} delight to Enfjeldgreen. John William was there, and he had a saber in his hand, but the detainee does not consider him a leader. Joseph Spencer and Washington were the two who, as "big" and older negroes had the greatest influence and whom the others did not dare refuse or grumble about, but he thinks that he and Mary Hunt made the most commotion at Enfjeldgreen²¹, although he cannot say what Mary yelled. Detainee led away.

Detainee Eleonorah Jones from Pl. Williamsdelight appears and maintains that she could not avoid following with the gang to Enfjeldgreen, because a section of the gang came into the negro village, and Washington even gave her a couple of beatings with his cane because she was not quick enough, but she maintains, just as determinedly, that she did nothing at Enfjeldgreen, even though it is presented to her that the inquiries which the Judge has executed in situ strongly suggest that she partook in setting

²¹ Elsewhere: Enfieldgreen, Enfjeld Green

fire to one of the magass stacks which was situated to the east of the works, and that she was even meticulous enough to scrape off the wet magass on the top. When she was at home at Williamsdelight, her behavior was faithful because she both warned manager Flemming and saved his possessions when the gang came into the plantation.

Elizabeth Edwards /: Betzy :/ from pl. La Reine appears. According to the information which has been gathered at Enfjeldgreen regarding her person, she was the one who set fire to the rum cellar. She is interrogated but still denies that she was even at Enfjeldgreen when the fireburn was there or later than Monday afternoon, and through a circumstantial statement, she tries to give an account of how she was at home at La Reine during the days of the uprising.

An interrogation of detainee Mary Hunt, who is particularly charged with, after the works were on fire at Enfjeldgreen, having egged on the gang to set fire to the rest, and that otherwise, she would call upon another gang. Since she, as hitherto, denies having done anything at all, and says that on the 1st of October, she was discharged from hospital in Frederiksted and that she, following, kept herself calmly at home, no further results are gained.

The detainees are gradually led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30
Ph Rosenstand

In 1878, on Thursday the 26th of June, in the morning at 10 o'clock, the court was set in St Croix Arrest, administered by Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogations. Present witnesses were Police Principal Dendler, keeper of the register, and Police Officer C. Nielsen
Councilor Sarauw is still unable to attend.

From Mr. A. Sarauw, owner of Pl. Northstar, a cattle plantation which is situated in an isolated area on the Northside of the island, close to the coast, and which was burned down on Friday the 4th of October by a few negroes from the neighboring plantation La Vallee & Cane Bay, the Commission, on request, has received a written description, composed in late May, and which contains the following:

On Friday the 4th of October 1878, in the morning at approximately 9 o'clock, Mr. Sarauw heard a conch being blown on the country road between Canebay and Northstar. Through observations made from the old mill hill, on the mentioned country road, he saw 6 men who were blowing conches and closing in on the plantation Northstar. It has since emerged that they were 1. Paul Daniel, 2. Julius, 3. Andrew Simmons, 4. Petrus Michael, 5. Joe Patrick, 6. Frederik, all belonging to La Vallee.

After having given appropriate orders to the laborers at Northstar and to the guardsman B. Simmons at Prosperity regarding cattle and buildings etc., he drew back into the garden with a gun and accessories, leaving behind the order that no one was to follow him if it could be helped, as he did not want to shed

blood unless he or those who defended him were attacked. Also, he had to be prepared that the conch might attract more vagabonds which could join the 6. In the meantime, the gang came up to the inhabited houses; they scolded and destroyed household effects etc., making a lot of noise. The gang returned to Canebay and came back at noontime, where they burned down a house with a cellar and everything which his laborers and 2 of their own, Paul Daniel and Julius, who seemed to have gone over to his side, did not prevent them from laying their hands on. Then, they went to Prosperity where they burned down the old greathouse. According to the guardsman's statement, it was the same 6 people. Then, they passed Northstar with threats. After sunset, Joe Patrick, Frederik Robert, Petrus Michael came and started fires under beds in a house. This is according to statements made by his laborers, who have also stated that the arsonists ran off when a man, who was passing with a wounded leg, and who asked for a drink of water, warned them that they shouldn't set fire to his house but that they should look out for their own safety. He heard that the arsonists yelled "our side"²² and knocked the door in, and he has seen the burn marks under his bedstead.

Of the 6 negroes noted in the report, Paul Daniel and Julius had been arrested, probably because Sarauw, at the time when the arrests were made, and as is apparent in the report above, was still under the impression that they had actually held the others back.

Of the others, Frederik Robert had been admitted to hospital when the Commission took over the Inquiry, and he later died. The detainees Joe Patrick and Andrew Simmons have been severely attacked by scurvy, particularly Andrew Simmons, and they are still suffering the consequences to such a degree that they are still not able to appear in court. The Petrus Simmons who is reported by Sarauw is identical with detainee Petrus Michael.

Detainee Petrus Michael from Pl. La Vallee appears. He states that on Friday morning, he was on the pasture with the livestock by Canebay, when the other 5 negroes, mentioned by Sarauw, came out and said that that they were going down to Northstar to burn it down, and the detainee was to follow along, which he then did, without objections. Paul Daniel blew a conch, and the detainee actually thinks that they did not even carry a cane. They walked calmly down the country road only continuously yelling "our side"²³, and when Paul got tired of blowing, Julius helped him. They did not burn anything in the morning, and the detainee does not remember breaking anything. They returned at noon. It was Joe Patrick²⁴ who set fire to the cellar of the house mentioned by Sarauw, a little house where he thinks Sarauw eats, and there were only a couple of pieces of furniture. In the cellar, there was approximately ½ a barrel of flour, which they took. The detainee did not see Paul Daniel and Julius try to hinder any destruction, on the contrary, when Andrew Simmons wanted to rake out the fire which had been started by Patrick, he [*Folio 11b-12a, notice 54*] wouldn't let him, and the house burned. Apart from that, he knows of nothing else which burned. From there, they continued to Prosperity where they burned down the old greathouse, which was empty. The detainee does not know who started the fire, but they were all in on it. On the way back, they created a commotion at Northstar, but nothing apart from that. In the evening, the 6 of them walked together - the detainee says that they were all there - to Northside

²² In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

²³ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

²⁴ Elsewhere: Patrik

again. Joe Patrik took a fire from the house which had burned at noon, and he ran with it to the house where Sarauw lived, but detainee Simmons ran after him and called for an old woman, who was in Sarauw's service, for her to pour water on it, so the fire was extinguished. The detainee does not know anything about a man coming over and advising them to stop. Overall, the detainee was passive. In the burning house, he saved a large bowl and some baskets which he gave to old Nicky. Led away.

Detainee Joe Patrick from Pl. La Vallee /: Belvedere :/ appears. He states that he was not on the tour to Northstar in the morning, but he was part of the gang at noon when the mentioned house burned and also during the evening. He denies having started the fire in the mentioned cellar, but in the evening, he did indeed take a fire from the burned down house in order to set fire to the other house. However, the house did not catch, and he denies having started the fire under the bedstead of which he is charged, but he cannot give any good explanation as to what happened to the fire.

Detainee Petrus Michael, who appears again, repeats that it was Joe Patrik, and he adds that he started the fire using matches and a bundle of papers which were in a large cupboard along with books and more paper.

Detainee Andrew Simmons, who in that respect is led to the arrest²⁵, also claims that it was Joe Patrik.

Detainee Emanuel appears and states that because they expected to be hunted down, he, along with Edw. Lewis and Fritz Richardson, sought refuge in the hills, and they were in a house in Northstar's negro village after the negroes had been dispersed at River. When they heard the cry "our side²⁶" from some distance, and they found out that it was a troop of negroes who were closing in on Northstar, he and Fritz ran into the bushes, because they did not want any more trouble²⁷, whilst Edward Lewis stayed behind, and he is the one who advised the laborers from La Vallee to be careful and not start fires. Fritz had received a light gunshot wound in the leg during the goings-on at River. The detainees are led away.

The Judge remarks that detainee Clara Thomas has been released for the time being. Also, detainee Jacob Weatherbird, who is sickly, has been released for the time being.

Since the Judge wants to use the rest of the day investigating the plantations, the court is adjourned at 12 o'clock.

Ph Rosenstand

²⁵ This is a bit unclear. The Danish text says "...der i saa Henseende affortes i Arresten ..." (who in that regard is led away in the Arrest)

²⁶ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

²⁷ In the Danish text, the word "trouble" is written in English

In 1879, on Friday the 27th of June, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogations. Present witnesses were Police Principal Dendtler, keeper of the register, and Police Officer C. Nielsen
Councilor Sarauw is still unable to attend.

There is a conflict [*Folio 12b-13a, notice 55*] with detainee William Bastian, because the detainee himself has denied that he was with the gang at River on Wednesday evening, and also the driver at Williamsdelight, along with several of the laborers, firmly maintains that /: cf. the 1st of May :/, the detainee was at home at Williamsdelight on Wednesday afternoon, whilst the testimonies from River with the same certainty state that the detainee was at River - and therefore, a further inquiry has been instigated, primarily to determine whether the detainee has been seen at other plantations where the gang, which was at River, ravaged. But hitherto, it has not emerged that he participated, particularly at Grove Place, whilst the information from River with increasingly more firmness concludes that the detainee was there. As soon as he admits that he was at River /: cf. the 17th of May :/, detainee George Callender immediately mentions William Bastian and Robert Teyson, and in the same way, both detainee Henry Samuel and Thomas Allen firmly maintain that W^m Bastian was at River.

Thomas Allen appears. He states that it is entirely impossible that he should have mistaken W^m Bastian, and he does not want to harm him²⁸. The detainee was down on the road along with many other laborers from River, and he claims that when Robert wanted to continue, it was William Bastian who - which is also stated by, most notably Samuel William /: 26th of February :/ - insisted that they had to go to River and burn. However, regarding Henry England, the detainee says that on that afternoon, he was so drunk that he staggered around between the magass stacks, and the detainee cannot understand that he is to have used such violent language as Henry Patrick or Sam William /: 26th of February:/ have stated. On the contrary, he has heard Henry England put in a good word for River.

Detainee George Callender appears and repeats that he and Taysen and W^m Bastian walked together along the road via River's negro village and up towards the manager's house. He did not himself - as it has been said about him /: 26th of February :/ insist that River was to be burned, but W^m Bastian did. He knows Bastian very well. During further interrogation, the detainee denies having broken open the allowance cellar at River, but he was indeed with the gang up in the house. He also states that he did not go to any other places than Grove Place and River. On Tuesday, he had been sent from Enfieldgreen to Christiansted, and he did not leave this town until on Wednesday at around noon. Down at Diamond, he came across a large flock of negroes who had already burned St Georges, and now he had to follow along with them to Grove Place. There, Robert Taysen is to have beaten him to get him to knock off the lock from the cooking house door²⁹. However, he claims, it is not true when he is accused of having set fire to the rum cellar or any other part of the works. He was down in the

²⁸ This seems slightly odd. The Danish text says "...hvem han heller ikke kunde tænke paa at ville gjøre Skade" (whom he could not think about wanting to harm)

²⁹ The cooking house (or boiling house) was where cane juice was boiled down to a thick syrup and cooled to become "muscovado", a crude, brown sugar

negro village when the fire was started in the mule fold; when he came up from there, he met a woman at the Gut who was on fire and who came running, calling for help.

Since the detainee is charged with having been out and about in Frederiksted during the fireburn night, he is interrogated about his stay in Christiansted, and he states that he had shelter for the night with a woman called Minna Petersen [*Folio 13b-14a, notice 56*] whose dwelling he marked.

Later during the interrogation, it emerges that inquiries have been made at La Reine following Betzy's firm denial of having been at Enfjeldgreen on Thursday morning, and several of the laborers there were questioned, here amongst the guardsman Teill. They stated to Police Principal Dendtler that they had seen Betzy at home at La Reine. However, at the inquiry at Enfjeldgreen, which was carried out last week, several of the laborers there stated that she was at Enfjeldgreen where she started the fire in the rum cellar - so here lies one of this inquiry's common and severe conflicts regarding whether a negro has been one place or the other, and it is remarked that just as in the case of River and Williamsdelight, the distance between Enfjeldgreen and La Reine is so great that the mistake cannot be caused by a mistaken idea of what time the gangs were at the respective plantations.

During the inquiries at Enfjeldgreen, it emerged that detainee John Henry Green, who has stated that he spent the night or part of the night between the 1st and the 2nd of October with a woman at this plantation, had left Enfjeldgreen on Tuesday morning and did not return.

The detainees are gradually led away, one by one.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1878, on Saturday the 28th of June, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogations. Present witnesses were Police Principal Dendtler, keeper of the register, and Police Officer C. Nielsen
Councilor Sarauw is still unable to attend.

John Abraham Harrison, driver at Pl. Grove Place, born at the same place, appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He is presented with the testimonies which he gave at Frederiksted Police Court. He then states that he was in the yard under the tamarind tree by the carpenter's shop when the gang came in from St Georges. George Callender was one of those who were in the front, but he was not alone, as W^m James was certainly also there, because when the gang began to turn in a wrong direction, he brought them on the right track; the gang came rushing with great speed through the yard, and Willy and George were the first ones to go up the steps to the greathouse. The witness was not in there himself, as he stayed in the yard. After the house was ablaze, George Callender went, with 3-4 others, ahead of the rest of the gang, in the direction

where the witness was standing, down towards the works. George pulled the witness' beard, remarking that if he saw what kind of man he - George - was today, then the witness had to yell "our side"³⁰ as well, and then the crowd continued down towards the works. Johannes Benjamin was with G. Callender. The witness did not know [Folio 14b-15a, notice 57] the two others. During further interrogation, the witness says that it might be possible that others got to the works earlier, whilst George was held up with him, so it is probably impossible for him to say who was the first to break open and set fire to the rum cellar, but the fire there was not started before George and the others came down there. As far as he knows, the works were not set on fire in other places than in the rum cellar, but George Callender broke open the cook house door as well. The witness is not quite certain whether he also broke open the door to the allowance cellar, as he has stated in the Police Court. When the works and the magass and everything had burned, and the gang was about to leave the Pl. towards the U. Love area, John Sealy yelled to them that there was much more to do, pointing towards the mule fold, because in the morning, Sealy had seen the witness, along with a couple of other people, have 5 barrels of rum and 4 barrels of flour rolled out of the cellar to be hidden in the fold, in order to hide them from the robbers. The gang turned around and rushed to the fold, and at the same time, a large crowd, consisting of G. Place's own laborers, ran to the fold to salvage some flour for themselves. The flour barrels were opened, and everyone took what they could, when suddenly, the rum was on fire, because the rum barrels had also been opened, either in order for the gang to drink, or else they were broken. Very quickly, the fire surrounded the cluster of people who stood around the flour barrels, and the straw in the fold blazed up as well, and thus the fire took hold of the people's clothes, mostly the women's, who tried to rush out of the fold. Two women, here amongst the witness' own daughter, were so burned that they died, some died after an hour or two, and others lived for a couple of more days, whilst a large number got lesser burn wounds and then got better again. Only one man was burned to death. The witness has heard it said that some members of the gang pushed the fleeing women back into the fire, but he does not believe that is true. He does not know who set fire to the fold. Regarding Henry England, he only knows that he drove the mules and the bullocks out of the fold, which must have been in order to save them, and it must be a misunderstanding when the Police Court interrogation has him say that England showed the gang the way over to the fold. The witness' testimony is presented to him and he adds that there was a tall Sambo-man³¹ who, whilst George was still holding on to the witness' beard, ran into the rum cellar with some trash. Then, George left him and ran down to this man. He affirms his testimony and stands down.

Richard Prince, cooper, and mason at Pl. Grove Place, has been summoned and appears. He is enjoined as the previous witness. He is presented with the testimony which he gave in Frederiksted Police Court on the 16th of October. Then, he states that he was standing in the negro village when the gang came into G. Place after having been at St Georges. William James was most definitely the one who was in front, and he was the one who showed the gang around, but George Callender was also in the lead of the gang. He thinks that while [Folio 15b-16a, notice 58] some members of the gang rushed into the greathouse, some others were already breaking open the works, but they were not set on fire until afterwards. W^m James was the first one to enter the house, and he broke the shuttered door with

³⁰ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

³¹ Racial term: a black man

his cane. The witness was standing outside whilst they were ravaging in there, and he did not go inside until they had left the house and walked down toward the works. Then, he saw that Willy was lying on his knees in front of a heap of bed linen which a woman, whom the detainee did not know, threw in front of him and which he then set fire to. When the witness shamed him, he just replied calmly, “come out boss Prince³²”, and then the witness found it advisable to leave. When the witness came out and walked round the house, the works were on fire, but he does not know who started the fire, and the witness stayed up in the yard where he, amongst other things, saw that a mob, in which he knew detainee Johannes Benjamin, had gotten hold of the manager’s phaeton³³ which they broke. The witness saw George Callender in or at the rum cellar, but that was straight after the gang had entered, when they did not set it on fire, but when they rolled out a rum barrel or two and started to drink. There, the witness remarked that it was a shame to burn such works, where upon someone in the gang - the witness does not know whom - lifted his cane towards him, and the witness sloped off, saying “I beg your pardon our side³⁴”. That was when he came to the greathouse. Whilst the witness was up in the yard, he saw that Henry England, who had already let out the mules and the bullocks, broke open the stable and drove out the horses, and on that occasion, he had been inside the fold, so he had seen that rum and flour was hidden in there, and that is why the witness has thought that he was the one who told the gang about it, but it might well have been John Sealy. Regarding the fire in the fold, he states the same as the previous witness. The witness also had a daughter who was burned to death in there. The witness did not see how the rum in the fold was set on fire, but he has no reason to believe that it was done with the intention to burn the people who were in there, and who were mainly G. Place laborers, particularly women who wanted to salvage some flour for themselves - not for the plantation. He has not heard that the fleeing women were pushed back into the fire. The witness’ testimony is presented to him, and he adds that he does not know that he has said, in Frederiksted’s Police Court, that H. England and W^m James set fire to the mule fold, but that was in the first few days after the uprising, and there was a lot of confusion. He affirms his testimony and stands down.

Angeline Payne from Pl: Grove Place has been summoned and appears. She is enjoined as the previous witnesses. She is presented with the testimonies which she gave at Frederiksted’s Police Court on the 16th of October. She states that she was standing close to the driver when the gang came in. She cannot say who was in the actual lead of the gang, for partly, there were many people whom she did not know and many, whom she perhaps knew, but who looked so strange that she didn’t even notice that she knew them, and so [*Folio 16b-17a, notice 59*] it is only afterwards that she has been told that the negro whom she saw break open the cooking house door was G. Callender, and partly, the negroes were so violent that she was afraid. They beat anyone they came across, adult or child, who did not immediately holler “our side³⁵” or who did not have anything in their hand, even if it was nothing but a tuft of trash. She was in the yard when the gang ravaged inside the greathouse. Most of them had come out again when she saw that fragments of the manager’s bedstead and bed linen and other things were thrown out of the window. She went in to see who it was, and she found that it was Willy and a woman

³² In the Danish text, the words “come out boss Prince” are written in English

³³ Phaeton: a light four-wheeled horse-drawn vehicle

³⁴ In the Danish text, the words “I beg your pardon our side” are written in English

³⁵ In the Danish text, the words “our side” are written in English

whom he called Fanny. They were alone inside the house. Willy was in the midst of setting fire to a bed net, and when it did not catch fire the first time, Fanny handed him a new match. This is the only detail which she has seen - it took place in the manager's bedroom. This fire set the house ablaze. She did not see Henry England, but she saw Johannes Benjamin in the mob which was handling the manager's phaeton, but she did not see him do anything. Regarding H. England, the witness further states that on Tuesday morning, he was at G. Place, on the road towards Frederiksted, and when he came back on Tuesday evening, he terrified the laborers by telling them that there was a "war"³⁶ in Westend. The witness affirms her testimony and stands down.

Joseph Drake from Grove Place appears. On request, he states that he after he had been summoned, he, who is completely crippled by elephantiasis, had asked manager Hansen to lend him a mule on which to travel, but the manager had declined, and he did not offer him the mule until at approximately 9 o'clock, at which time the witness was to appear, whereafter the witness had to ride to L. Love and rent a cart, and this is the reason why the witness did not turn up until 12:00.

The witness, who was born at Smithfield, is then enjoined as the previous witnesses. He is presented with his testimony from Frederiksted's Police Court on the 18th of Novbr. and he repeats that he saw Johannes Benjamin bringing a handful of trash from the mule fold down to the rum cellar, but he does not believe that he saw him set fire to it. He saw him break the wheels of the manager's wagon. As stated previously, he saw George Cambridge in the gang, but nothing else. He repeats, and he is certain, that George Callender, along with a densely built Sambo-man, opened the rum cellar, and set it on fire. First, a barrel of rum was rolled out, of which the mob drank, and then they placed a dry coconut branch and some trash fire inside the door, up against another barrel of rum. The witness believes that this occurred as soon as the gang came in, before George was at the greathouse, where the witness was not. The witness extinguished the fire there, but when the gang had finished ravaging [*Folio 17b-18a, notice 60*] inside the greathouse, it was set on fire again by the same persons. He saw H. England up by the mule fold, but he did not hear that he called the gang over to the fold, and he did not see him set fire to it, either. The witness saw him standing at the gate to the fold with a manure fork with which he frightened the burning women who were fleeing from the fold. He has only heard it told that it was John Sealy who called the gang back. The witness' testimony is presented to him and affirmed, whereafter he stands down.

Thomas Philip from Grove Place has been summoned and appears. He was born at Sionfarm. He is enjoined as the previous witness. His testimony from Frederiksted Police Court is presented to him, and regarding Johannes Benjamin and George Cambridge, he repeats exactly what he stated there, adding that he did not see G. Cambridge set fire to the rum cellar, either. He is certain that Cambridge opened the rum cellar after the gang had been inside the greathouse. Regarding George Callender, he states that when the gang came in, he and William James were the first to jump over the Gut and lead the gang to the greathouse to attack it. The witness was not inside the house, but from the outside, he saw and heard how they were rummaging, and shortly after, the house was on fire. There were,

³⁶ In the Danish text, the word "war" is written in English

naturally, a great many people inside the house, but the witness only noticed the aforementioned, who were, apparently, in the lead. The witness did not notice Henry England and John Sealy, and he did not see how the mule fold, where the witness' wife was burned to death, was set on fire.

Regarding the inconsistency between this witness' and witness Drake's testimonies, detainee G. Cambridge first appears. He admits that he, alongside a great many others, came down to the rum cellar and that he, using a blunt shovel, knocked the door open, but he claims that the lock had already been broken, and that half a puncheon was standing outside, so it was clear that there had been people there before, but he saw no signs that the cellar had been set on fire before.

Witness Thomas Philip remarks that it is quite possible that there were people by the rum cellar earlier, without him having seen it, and it is possible that rum had already been rolled out. As stated, he did not see who set fire to the rum cellar, and witness Drake states that he did not see detainee Cambridge at the rum cellar, but that he saw G. Callender and the other man there. He - Drake - dare not claim that it is impossible that G. Callender was at the greathouse first, because there was so much confusion, and the gang was disorganized, so it is difficult to say what happened first or last.

Witness Thomas Philip affirms his testimony.

Detainee William James from Pl. Grove Place appears, and he is presented with the given testimonies about his person, particularly regarding the arson of the greathouse. He disclaims all responsibility in *[Folio 18b-19a, notice 62]* having brought in the gang, and he states that Richard Prince and Angeline were indeed inside the house when a match was handed to him in order to start the fire, but it was "the Captaine³⁷" Robert Taysen who handed him the match, and when he averted his eyes from the detainee, he left with the charred match without having used it to start a fire.

Detainee Johannes Benjamin appears and is presented with his given testimonies, and then he states that he strolled through G. Place on the afternoon in question, and he saw that there was a gang, but he was neither at the rum cellar nor at the phaeton and he did nothing at all.

Detainee George Callender appears and is presented with the witness accounts regarding his person, which he has already heard when witnesses Thomas Philip and Joseph Drake appeared together in order to clear up the inconsistencies. He states that it was Robert Taysen, himself and Willy who were the first to enter the house, but Taysen was in the front. He had a cane in his hand, and he participated in beating things in the house. From there, he did indeed go to the rum cellar, whereafter he had the previously mentioned squabble with the driver, but he admits to it, adding that Johannes Benjamin was also there, but he struck open the rum cellar and only drank some rum. After that, as he has stated previously, on Taysen's orders, he struck open the lock of the cooking house door, and then he went into the negro village. He firmly denies having set fire to the rum cellar once or twice, and he tries to state that he was with G. Cambridge at the rum cellar, to which Callender vehemently protests.

³⁷ In the Danish text, the words "the Captaine" are written in English

Detainee John Sealy appears and denies that he was the one to call back the gang. He was standing nearby the driver, and he drew the driver's attention to the fact that someone was calling back the gang, but he does not know who it was. During the ensuing cross-examination, the witness Angeline Payne states that George Callender has said that it was Sealy, which George Callender admits.

Detainee Henry England appears and states that because he was drunk, he is unable to say whether he was in the stable or at the mule fold, or whether he had a manure fork in his hand.

Witnesses Harrison and Joseph Drake assure the court that detainee England was not drunk, at least not so much that they noticed it.

A further cross-examination in which the detainees are given the opportunity to ask the witnesses questions, leads to no further agreement.

Then, one by one, the witnesses declare that they are prepared to oath-swear their testimonies, which are presented to them again, and as there are no misgivings regarding either the witnesses persons or the nature of the testimonies, the act of oath-swearing is initiated, and, after the law's admonishment has been made clear to them, the witnesses [*Folio 19b-20a, notice 62*] John Adam Harrison, Richard Prince, Joseph Drake, Thomas Philip and Angeline Payne all confirm and swear under oath, and then all the witnesses stand down and the detainees are led away.

It is remarked that yesterday, information was gathered from the woman in Christiansted whom detainee C. Callender mentioned, but both she and her "keeper"³⁸ assure the Commission that G. Callender had not been in their house since Tuesday afternoon at 6 o'clock.

Court adjourned at 5 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Monday the 30th of June, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were Police Principal Dendtler, keeper of the register, and Police Officer C. Nielsen. Councilor Sarauw is still unable to attend.

August Bishop from Pl. Grove Place has been summoned and appears. He was born at Mt Steward. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He is presented with his testimony from the Frederiksted Police Court of the 16th of October, and then he

³⁸ In the Danish text, the word "keeper" is written in English

states in more detail: When the witness saw the vast flock of negroes come towards the plantation, he became afraid, and he ran into a sugarcane field. From there, he saw how the negroes romped around at the plantation, some at the greathouse, others in the yard by the works and the magass, and the latter was on fire when the witness again ventured out and mingled with the crowd. When he came to the works, at the rum cellar, which was already broken into, he came across detainee George Callender, who was shaking a rum barrel which had been brought outside, as if to spill out the rum. The witness asked him not to spill it, whereupon the detainee stopped, but then he picked up some trash which he carried into the rum cellar in which there were, the witness thinks, only 3 people, whilst a 4th negro was standing at the door with a cane in his hand. The witness did not know the man at the door, and he did not closely notice the three who were inside. Callender came out again, and now he spilt the rum. The witness did not yet see fire or smoke from the rum cellar. When Callender had finally toppled over the rum barrel, he went back into the rum cellar, and shortly after, smoke billowed out. The witness did not exactly see Callender strike a match and set fire to the trash, but he believes that there can be no reasonable doubt that he went in and started the fire. The witness stayed by the works whilst they burned, until the fire was so immense that he was afraid that the negro village would catch fire, so he went down to move some of his things. He was therefore not at the mule fold and cannot give any statement in that regard. He cannot say whether the greathouse was on fire before or after the works [*Folio 20b-21a, notice 63*]. He thinks that everything was on fire at once, and some of them finished off the greathouse whilst George and the others set fire to the works. The witness knows G. Callender, who has been employed at Grove Place until sometime before October. He did not see William James or Johannes Benjamin. However, he saw Henry England in the yard, but he did not see him do anything. He did not seem to be drunk, and he had a manure fork in his hand, but the witness has neither seen nor heard that he threatened anyone with it, up by the mule fold.

Detainee George Callender has appeared and has listened to the witness' testimony about his person. He now admits that the witness met him by the rum cellar where he was in the process of shaking a rum barrel so that the rum spilt, and that the witness asked him not to spill the rum, which he then refrained from doing, and then he went down into the negro village. He did not pick up trash or go inside the rum cellar, so he does not know who was in there, but outside, there was a big crowd of negroes, amongst whom he cannot mention any individuals. He thus continues to deny that he set fire to the rum cellar.

Detainee Henry England has also appeared, and after having been presented with the witness' testimony, he maintains that he was drunk.

The witness' testimony is carefully presented to him. He affirms it and repeats most decidedly what he has said about detainee Callender. He recognizes the detainees as being those persons whom he has mentioned. Then, after the meaning of the oath has been emphasized and he is legally admonished, he swears his testimony under oath.

The witness stands down and the detainees are led away.

Thomas Buchet, who has also given testimony at Frederiksted's Police Court on the 16th of October, is ill and cannot appear.

Detainee Johannes Benjamin from Pl. U. Love appears. He states that on the afternoon in question, he was on the road which leads past U. Love, to go to Frederiksted. At the time, St Georges had burned, and on the country road by Grove Place, a gang which came up from the Mt Pleasant area merged with the gang which had been at St. Georges. The detainee, who had some flour in a scarf, held himself back in a sugarcane field to let the gang pass, but he followed its tail and thus went through G. Place's negro village, where he left the flour, which he had brought along, in a house. Then, he went up to the yard, and he passed the works, where both the doors to the rum cellar and the allowance cellar were still closed, but a rum barrel was standing outside, and he assumes that it was placed there before the gang came in. When he passed the tamarind tree, under which the carts stood, a couple of negroes were breaking the carts, but the detainee cannot give any further details. He stayed in G. Place's yard until the gang left, and then he returned to U. Love. The detainee either is, or pretends to be, so stupid, that it is almost impossible to get a reasonable statement out of him, as has also been the case previously.

[Folio 21b-22a, notice 64] Regarding what detainee William James has stated, that detainee Johannes Benjamin had been lying in a sugarcane field and had seen who led the gang into Grove Place, the detainee repeats his statement about how he saw the gang from the sugarcane field, but he denies having mentioned who was in the lead.

Detainee William James, who has appeared in the meantime, states that Johannes Benjamin has told him that he knew who it was, but he has not told the detainee the name, and it is not possible to get any further information.

Detainee J. Benjamin led away.

Detainee William James is more closely interrogated. He states that he was in G. Place negro village when he heard conch blowing, and he saw a swarm move down towards Allendale. The detainee does not know whether the swarm had been at Mountain previously. He was not there. He and Theophilus Brown walked down a field path from G. Place straight over to Allendale, but they did not arrive at Allendale before the gang had already been there and was in the process of leaving, so he was neither up in the yard nor inside the house. Amongst the flock which came in from Allendale, he saw detainee Christopher Samuel, and he saw that Buffert was beaten, but he does not know who attacked him. The detainee followed along with the gang to St. Georges and from there to Grove Place where he, and also George Callender, along with "the Captain"³⁹, and on his orders, were the first to run into the greathouse. He did not participate in destroying and breaking things, because "the Captain"⁴⁰ immediately handed him some matches, such as he has stated previously. Then, after he had shirked away from "the Captain"⁴¹, he went into the negro village and was not part of the gang, neither at the works nor at the mule fold. From G. Place, he did not follow the gang further. The previous night, he

³⁹ In the Danish text, the words "the Captain" are written in English

⁴⁰ In the Danish text, the words "the Captain" are written in English

⁴¹ In the Danish text, the words "the Captain" are written in English

had indeed been in Westend up and down the street where fires were started, but he did not himself participate. However, he was not at the Fort in the afternoon, and he did not see the attack on planter Fontaine.

When the detainee's testimony is reviewed with him and when it is presented to him that he must have arrived at Allendale at the same time as the gang or even earlier, before it had finished its destruction, he tries to explain that he went a longer way, but he cannot accurately explain how he fell so far behind.

Detainee led away.

Court adjourned at 12:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Tuesday the 1st of July, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were Police Principal Dendtler, keeper of the register, and Police Officer C. Nielsen. Councilor Sarauw is still unable to attend.

On the occasion of detainee William James' testimony yesterday, regarding Allendale, detainee Theophilus Brown appears, a notorious bad boy, who, according to his uncle, Richard Brown's testimony of the 27th of May, was [*Folio 22b-23a, notice 65*] also at Allendale, along with William James. He has appeared many times before but apparently, his statements, which are completely unreliable, have not been written down. He now states, in agreement with William James, that they were in G. Place's yard when they heard conches blown out on the main country road, and they saw people walking towards Allendale. Then, they walked to Allendale over the fields, following the borders between St. Georges and Grove Place, and when they arrived, the destruction was already completed, and he cannot explain why they reached Allendale so late. In Frederiksted, where he was in the company of Willy from Tuesday afternoon until sometime into the night, he was not down by the Fort when it was attacked, and on the previous evening, he had been out on the streets, looking at the fireburn. Detainee led away.

The cooper Phillip King from Canaan has been summoned and appears. He was born at Marys Fancy. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. Then, he states that he was employed as a cooper at Canaan at the time when the gang came there on the 3rd of October. He was standing by the carpenter's shop and did not have time to look around or distinguish individual people before Petrus from Lebanonhill came rushing towards him with a raised ax, yelling that if the witness did not get moving and get down to it, then he would chop off his head. This frightened the witness so much that he rushed away into the hills, where he stayed until the gang was gone. Thus, he has not seen anything else than what he himself experienced with Petrus, and he has not told manager Friis - who has called him as a main witness - otherwise. When Mr. Friis returned

to Canaan and asked the laborers what they could inform, this is what the witness told him. Apart from himself, he only believes that Jacob and Jane Lenhard informed anything. The other laborers had seen nothing. Therefore, he has not informed on Elizabeth. He assumes that Petrus was drunk, because he looked altogether disturbed, and he acted like a crazy man. He does not know whether Petrus took part in the arson. The witness cannot say whether a lot of laborers from Lebanonhill participated. The witness is more or less certain that neither the present overseer nor the man who was driver at the time can explain what happened, because as soon as the gang came towards Canaan, they ran into hiding. He is certain that they were both arrested because they could give absolutely no information as to what happened at the plantation. The overseer had gone into hiding before the gang came in, and the driver hid right away.

The witness' testimony is presented to him and affirmed, and he stands down.

As the Judge has official business in town, the interrogation is adjourned at 12 o'clock and recommenced at 2 o'clock.

Detainee Thomas Jacob from Pl. Canaan appears [*Folio 23b-24a, notice 66*]. It is made clear to him that he, who is not charged with having done anything criminal at Pl. Canaan, is to give testimony regarding other people, and he then states that he was at Canaan when the gang came in there. He did not see Petrus attack Phillip King, but he has heard about it afterwards. He did not notice many details at all, and thus, he did not see who started the fires at either the old works or the manager's house. He believes that the gang set fire to the old rum cellar as soon as it entered the yard, but there was such a crowd of people around that it was difficult to see which individual person started fires. He cannot really understand that Jane Lenhardt was down there, because most of the time, she was up by the buildings on the hill, under the thebet tree. The witness did not see Elizabeth Petersen set fire to the works. He saw that she opened up to Jane Lenhard's pigs, which would otherwise have been destroyed, and he did not see her do anything else than that. He saw and heard that Canaan's own driver blew a conch, but he does not know whether he followed along to La Vallee. He saw several Lebanon Hill laborers apart from Petrus and Elizabeth, but he cannot state anything in particular which they did. They all took equal part in the destruction.

Detainee Fritz Richardson appears. He did not notice Elizabeth in the gang. He thinks that the gang first attacked the old greathouse. Neither himself nor anyone else needed any order to start fires, because the whole flock was prepared to destroy and burn without waiting for any command. They all ran around with burning straw and lit anything that could burn. He saw that a big, fat negro walked around in Canaan's yard, blowing a conch, but he does not know whether he was the driver. He did not force or encourage him to follow along to La Vallee. During further interrogation, the detainee states that as early as on Wednesday afternoon, he was at River, and from there he went on to Fountain, and that he would probably also have followed the gang back to River and further on to U. Love if he had not been terribly drunk and had a headache. All the negroes he came across at River were "murry"⁴², and Henry England was not more drunk than all the others. He first states that he came to River along

⁴² In the Danish text, the word "murry" (merry) is written in English

with Joshua Collingmoore, and then that he went to River on his own and met Collingmoore in the gang as it was walking alongside the magass stacks up to the greathouse. It seemed to him that it was Joshua Collingmoore and Henry England who, along with the man who was “chopp’d up⁴³” at Mt Pleasant who, jointly, led the gang up to the house. He does not know William Bastian, and he did not see George Callender before he met him here in prison. He did not even notice that the works were set on fire. Detainees led away.

After various cases are reviewed, without it giving cause to be written into the records, the court is adjourned at 5 o'clock.

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Thursday the 3rd of July, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by the Commission's [*Folio 24b-25a, notice 67*] Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were Police Principal Dendtler, keeper of the register, and Police Officer C. Nielsen. Councilor Sarauw is still unable to attend.

In the course of the inquiries regarding Pl. Cliftonhill and particularly amongst the laborers of the same place, it is found to strengthen the case that, apart from the ringleader Joseph Ross /: Monsieur :/, Charles Bradshaw and Christian Newton and also Peter Andrew, who all died during the uprising, also the detainees Mathias Benjamin, W=Barnes, Richard Sealy and Rosetta George were active participants in the gang which burned down Cliftonhill greathouse during the night between the 2nd and the 3rd of October.

Amongst the persons who could give testimony in this regard, John Allen and Eleonorah Martin have been hospitalized for some time, and since they are now discharged, they are interrogated today.

Detainee John Allen from Pl. Cliftonhill, born on Barbados, appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then states that when the gang came on Wednesday evening, he was at home in the negro village on Wednesday evening, which most Cliftonhill laborers were, keeping calm, as instructed by Pl. Svitzer. He was in his house, close to the driver's house, where the gang first stopped and asked for the driver, who, however, had escaped. Most of the laborers were assembled and answered the gang's cry “our side⁴⁴”. The leader Charles Bradshaw then asked them if they knew why he and his gang had come, and when the laborers said no, he told them that they were out to “fight for more money and liberty⁴⁵”, and that the laborers had to follow

⁴³ In the Danish text, the words “chopp’d up” are written in English

⁴⁴ In the Danish text, the words “our side” are written in English

⁴⁵ In the Danish text, the words “fight for more money and liberty” are written in English

along with them, and then, under the cry “our side, inside⁴⁶”, he led the Cliftonhill laborers up to the front of the gang and up to the house. Augustus Malone /: dead :/ was the first to lay hands on the house as he broke open the allowance cellar and wanted to distribute flour, but none of Cliftonhill’s laborers took any. In the meantime, Monsieur and Bradshaw, followed by a big flock, went up the steps and tried to break through the door, which was closed from the inside, so finally, one of them had to break in through the window and break off the bar. They lifted the door off its hinges, and the crowd rushed in. After the lights were turned on, they began, under Monsieur’s leadership, to bash at the household effects and the furniture, which were very large and rich, and none of them had been moved out, because Mr. Svitzer had let the house be shut down before he left, and the housekeeper Addy would not let the driver open it up to move things out. When they had ravaged for a good while, Monsieur yelled for magass, which was then brought up to the house in great quantities and it was, which the witness saw himself, as he was inside the house, placed on the carpet around the dining table. Someone yelled “our side oil⁴⁷”, and Monsieur, who knew the place, went into the pantry where he fetched a bottle of petroleum, which he poured over the magass. When the fire had caught, Monsieur went into Mr. Svitzer’s room, where he hacked the wardrobe door to pieces and toppled it over, so that all the linen and clothes inside the wardrobe fell onto the floor. He wanted Ben Smith, one of Cliftonhill’s laborers, who was there, [*Folio 25b-26a, notice 68*] to set fire to it, but Ben Smith didn’t want to do it, even if “they chopped off his head⁴⁸”, and he reproached Monsieur for his behavior. When Ben Smith refused to start the fire, a man went at him with a manure fork, but Eleonorah intervened and gave Ben Smith time to get away. However, the linen was set on fire using magass from the dining room, and then, the big bed in the bedroom was set on fire. Up in the house, it was Monsieur who did almost everything. He was so eager that he wouldn’t let anyone else get to it. The witness saw detainee Rosetta George inside the house, but he did not see her set fire to anything. He saw that she had a bottle of Genever, which Richard Sealy had given her at Allendale, in her hand. Mathias from Barrenspot had a saber in his hand, and he rushed around breaking things just like everyone else, but he did not see him set fire to anything. The witness was not able to be everywhere and see everything, but he mentions that whilst Monsieur was starting fires, everyone else robbed and plundered as much as they could. Joshua Collingmoore, whom he knew very well, participated in breaking open the window, and he was, according to what the witness has heard, “acting captain⁴⁹”. The man who threatened Ben Smith is to have been W^m Barnes. When they were finished in the house, Bradshaw took them along to the works, whilst Monsieur and Malone yelled that they had to be careful, because the terrain was somewhat difficult, and they showed them the way to the rum cellar. Here, a fire was started, but the witness does not know who did it, and then, without waiting to see if the fire caught properly, they continued onwards to Barrenspot. They were in a hurry, because Bradshaw said that they still had to burn all the plantations from here and all the way into town, and when they got there, they would have to be ready “to give up their lives fighting for more money and liberty⁵⁰”. When they took off from Cliftonhill, they yelled and screamed all the way to Barrenspot, and the conch was blown continuously, but the witness does not know who blew the conch, particularly, he does not know whether it was

⁴⁶ In the Danish text, the words “our side, inside” are written in English

⁴⁷ In the Danish text, the words “our side oil” are written in English

⁴⁸ Despite the words “they chopped off his head” being in quotation marks, they are written in Danish in the original text

⁴⁹ In the Danish text, the words “acting captain” are written in English

⁵⁰ In the Danish text, the words “to give up their lives fighting for more money and liberty” are written in English

George Simmons. At Cliftonhill, they had entered rather quietly without any conch blowing, so they had to make do with the ringing of the bell, which they forced Frederik Marshall to give some beatings.

Regarding the fact that it has been said that, on Tuesday the 1st of October, Monsieur said to another laborer that he had to be in Westend on Tuesday afternoon, “as they were going to strike for liberty⁵¹”, it is remarked that just as it has not been possible to find out who that other laborer was, it has also not become clear whether Monsieur was in Westend on Tuesday afternoon or evening.

The witness is questioned on this matter, and he states that he cannot believe that Monsieur had thought about an uprising beforehand. He saw him on Wednesday morning, at home at Cliftonhill. When he left, he said that he was going to bring Mary Ann home, and he did not return until he brought the gang there. The witness has thought that he was at home at Cliftonhill during the night, but he might well have been at Sionfarm.

The witness, who is a quick-witted negro, but who has previously not had the best reputation, as he continuously drifted, states that he did not [*Folio 26b-27a, notice 69*] hear anything about an uprising prior to the 1st of October. He does not drift as much now as he did before, but he believes that he would have heard something. On that evening, Monsieur was frightfully violent and wild, and when the other laborers from Cliftonhill shamed him, he would hear nothing of it. Usually, he was not a terribly violent negro.

Detainee William Barnes appears, but the witness is unable to see if he is the one who threatened Ben Smith. However, as detainees William Arnold and Mathias Benjamin are then presented to him, he recognizes them with certainty.

William Arnold also admits that he was amongst the first who came into Cliftonhill and “had the command there⁵²”, but the Frenchman /: Monsieur :/ was the most eager. He - Arnold - was amongst the firsts on the steps, and he helped to break open the window so that they could open the door.

However, the detainee Mathias Benjamin maintains, as he has done previously, that he saw the fires from his home at Barrenspot, and then he went and found the umbrella in the yard, whilst the witness maintains that he came along with the gang and that he carried what the witness calls a piece of saber, and that he took part in the destruction inside the house.

Detainees led away and the witness stands down.

Eleonorah Martin from Cliftonhill appears. She was born on Antigua. She is enjoined as the previous witness. She states that in the morning after the fire in Frederiksted, when she wanted to go down there on the country road, she did indeed fall in with a gang down at Mt Pleasant, and it took her along to Grove Place, and from there onwards to River and Fountain, from where she went straight home to

⁵¹ In the Danish text, the words “as they were going to strike for liberty” are written in English

⁵² In the Danish text, the words “had the command there” are written in English

Cliftonhill, where she was, when the gang came there during the night. She was in the negro village, and just like the other Clifton laborers, she followed the gang up to the house, where she was, when it was broken into. After that, she was inside the house, and she saw how Monsieur started the fire; she is not certain whether it was first in the hall or in the dining room, but she saw that Monsieur broke some rocking chairs and set them on fire. He used petroleum which he had found in the pantry. Then, she was inside Mr. Svitzer's room when the wardrobe was broken into pieces, and she saw the incident with Ben Smith. It was W^m Barnes, whom she knows well, who came at him with the manure fork. She clapped Barnes on the shoulder to calm him down, and she repeated the cry *our side*⁵³ several times, and Ben Smith got away. She is the one who told Ben Smith and the others that it was Barnes. She saw Malone in the house; However, she only saw Mathias Benjamin outside the house with an umbrella in his hand. Rositta⁵⁴ George was up on the staircase or the platform, and she is the one who handed Monsieur the matches when he demanded matches to turn on the lights /: not start a fire :/. The witness does not know whether she was in the hall or the dining room, later, but she participated in setting fire to the clothes from Mr. Svitzer's wardrobe. She saw Richard Sealy in the negro village, but not up in the house or at any of the cellars. She did not see Joshua Collingmoore. The gang entered the plantation calmly, so the laborers at Clifton Hill, who had heard the noise which the gang had made at Slob, actually thought that it had left or would pass by, when suddenly, [*Folio 26b-27a, notice 70*] Monsieur and some of those who were up front, amongst whom she also knew William Barnes, were suddenly standing in the negro village. The witness did not go along down to the works when the gang went down there.

Detainee William Barnes appears and denies having been inside Cliftonhill's greathouse, and he repeats that he did not come to Cliftonhill's works until after the gang had left.

The witness decidedly maintains that it was William Barnes, whom she has known for many years. She has lived with his brother, and it is impossible for her to be mistaken. She states that Barnes was wearing a hat, but she dare not say whether he was wearing a scarf under his hat.

Detainee William Arnold states that the first time he saw Barnes was at Castle Coakly, so he did not see him at Clifton Hill.

It is remarked that he did not see Barnes at Strawberry Hill, either, where he was, according to his own admission.

Detainees led away.

The witness, who is a woman who has often been arrested and punished for her vagrant life, assures the court that her statement regarding W^m Barnes is true, and that she never usually lies. She affirms her testimony and stands down.

⁵³ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

⁵⁴ Elsewhere: Rosetta

Court adjourned at 4 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Friday the 4th of July, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by the Commission's member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were Police Principal Dendtler, keeper of the register, and Police Officer C. Nielsen. Councilor Sarauw is still unable to attend.

Regarding the interrogation of Eleonorah Martin, yesterday, she is the only person who saw detainee William Barnes at Cliftonhill, and since he started his admissions, detainee Barnes has been fairly correct in his specification of places where he has been, even though he has not been forthcoming in admitting to everything he has done.

Detainee G. Simmons appears. He has admitted that he was part of the gang all the way from Allandale to Diamond & Ruby. He states that he did not come across Barnes at all on his course, and therefore, he does not know whether Barnes was at Cliftonhill. The detainee was not up inside the greathouse, as he kept himself down at the pond, so he did not see the incident with Ben Smith and the manure fork. Monsieur had a manure fork. When presented with the fact that at Cliftonhill, Monsieur got hold of a gun and a long carving knife, so he had his hands full, even without the manure fork, the detainee does not know who got the fork after Monsieur. During further interrogation, the detainee who, overall, stayed close to Monsieur, Bradshaw, Newton, and Peter Andrew, admits that already on the road from Cliftonhill to Barrenspot, he blew a conch which Newton had given to him. When they came to Barrenspot negro village, he gave the conch back to Newton whilst he ran in and sounded the alarm to the driver, as stated previously, but later, he got the conch back [*Folio 27b-28a, notice 71*] from Newton, and he blew it as Barrenspot as well as on the way over to Strawberry Hill. Led away.

Detainee Joshua Collingmoore appears, about whom it is noted that he was also at Cliftonhill. He denies it firmly and maintains that during that evening, he did not go further than to Monbijou, from where he brought manager Fjeld's horse, which Parris had taken at Jealousy and left at Monbijou, home to Jealousy, where he then stayed for the rest of the night. Detainee led away.

Then, detainee William Barnes appears again. During a lengthy interrogation, he decidedly maintains that he was not inside Cliftonhill greathouse. As he has explained previously, he left when he saw that Cliftonhill House was ablaze, and he heard voices at the works⁵⁵. There were a few people there, and he got a drink of rum. He went out again, and he was continuously in doubt as to whether he should participate in the commotion or whether he should sensibly hold himself back. He sat down at the road

⁵⁵ This sentence is slightly unclear. The Danish transcription says "...og hørte Stemmer ved Værkerne derind" (and heard voices by the works in there)

to La Reine, all the time hesitating, and he sat there for so long that he half fell asleep. But when he heard the conch sounding from Barrenspot, he could no longer withstand the temptation, and he walked further down the country road where he came across the gang as it went from Barrenspot into Strawberryhill. He cannot understand why that of which he is accused at Cliftonhill is so bad that he should hide it, when he has otherwise admitted to his complicity elsewhere. During a further examination of his overall activity, it emerges that on Friday morning, when he had left Parris' gang and had stayed at Jealousy, he did not know that Parris had gone down towards River. He thought that he had gone "up the country"⁵⁶ as had been the intention, because it had been remarked that Bonne Espearance's mill was moving, which Parris and his gang found to be very bad and had to be thwarted. He did not know that the gang was at River before he reached River along with the laborers from River which he met, as explained previously, and who also didn't know that Parris had gone to River over Hermitage. As stated previously, Parris, who was very determined that day, had gone from plantation to plantation, and had gathered people in order to reach town with a great mass.

Also, detainee Mathias Benjamin from Barrenspot appears and maintains that he did not go further than to the platform outside the hall /: the dining room :/ wherefrom he leaned in over the windowsill. At the time, he had found an umbrella at the foot of the stairs. When he came up there, the house was already on fire.

Detainee led away.

As the Judge intends to conduct inquiries in the country, the court is adjourned at 12 o'clock.

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Saturday the 5th of July, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by the Commission's member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were Police Principal Dendtler, keeper of the register, and Police Officer C. Nielsen. Councilor Sarauw is still unable to attend.

Robert Nicholas from Pl. Enfjeldgreen, born on Barbados, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then states that he was indeed at home at Enfjeldgreen when the gang came in there, and that he also went from the negro village up into the yard, but that he saw very little. He is, he says, a "coward"⁵⁷ by nature, and is easily affected. So, when he came up to the greathouse and saw the wild swarm and heard how it romped inside the house, and when he, at the same time, heard a sound which he presumes was a rum barrel exploding, he fell over in a kind of swoon, and he had to lie down under the tree by the wooden bench. He was startled when a man came and held a cane over his head, saying that he immediately had to get up and go to the cellar, or else he - the man - would chop off the witness' head.

⁵⁶ In the Danish text, the words "up the country" are written in English

⁵⁷ In the Danish text, the word "coward" is written in English

The witness assured him that he was unable to stand up, and the man, whom the witness recognized as John Christian, left him. However, the witness had become so afraid that he crept into a sugarcane field as well as he could. Otherwise, he only knew Henry Walcott from Cane Cally, who made a great deal of commotion in the gang. The witness did not see who started the fires neither in the rum cellar nor in the magass stack. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

It is remarked that according to the inquiries which have been conducted at Enfjeldgreen, and in particular regarding Pl⁵⁸: Wilson's testimony, it seems that the works there were only set on fire at one place, namely in the rum cellar, from where the works burned down to the ground, and the greathouse, whose facade is only a couple of alen⁵⁹ from the works, caught fire from there, but the fire was extinguished. Also, several magass stacks were set on fire to the east of the works, whilst the magass house and the larger magass stacks towards the West did not burn.

William O'Neils from Pl. Enfjeldgreen, born on Barbados, has been summoned and appears. He is enjoined as the previous witness, and then states that he was in the negro village when the gang came in. Since he had various pieces of Pl. Wilson's belongings hidden in his house, he hurried to get up into the yard, and the works and the magass were ablaze when he arrived, so he did not see who started the fires. He has heard that a Betzy has been named as the one who set fire to the works, but he does not know which Betzy it is. When the works had burned and the gang spread out, some of them turned towards those building which is situated further down in the yard, towards the south, of which one is inhabited by overseer Foss, and John William led a flock up the steps of one of the houses and wanted to get started with burning it, but the laborers told him that "black people⁶⁰" lived in both the houses, and so he refrained. When the gang were finished at Enfjeldgreen, John William was very eager to get people to move onwards, and the witness himself had to go along with the gang towards Good Hope. Some members of the gang went there, some went to Diamond and others went to Bettys Hope. All morning, [*Folio 29b-30a, notive 73*] the whole area was swarmed with negroes who walked back and forth between the different plantations which burned that morning. As far as the witness knows, there was no flour in the cellar, but a barrel had been brought to safety in the negro village, but the negroes found it and distributed the flour amongst themselves. The witness does not know who showed it to them. On that occasion, the witness, who was standing calmly by his house, was threatened with a beating by a man from St Georges whom the others called Quashy. Before the fire, he saw Isaac Samuel, who has previously been employed at Enfjeldgreen, walk around the negro village, asking for the driver: "the only thing he wanted was his head⁶¹". He did not hear anything about old Foss' head. The witness is not prone to understand Isaac Samuel's utterance as a joke or bragging, because he thinks that if he had come across the driver, he really would have wanted to kill him. During those days, the negroes were so unruly that they were absolutely capable of killing anyone who opposed them. He did not see detainee Mary Hunt whilst the gang was there. However, he saw her on Wednesday afternoon. As far as he knows, she had been discharged from the hospital in Frederiksted. She came into the plantation,

⁵⁸ planter

⁵⁹ An "alen" is approximately 60 centimeters

⁶⁰ In the Danish text, the words "black people" are written in English

⁶¹ Though the words "the only thing he wanted was his head" are in quotation marks, they are written in Danish in the original text

wearing a hat on her head and swinging a scarf over her head, yelling “Hurra we have got the freedom⁶²”. The witness spoke to her, but she continued to yell and offered no explanation, until she finally told the witness that in the Westend, they had had to let everyone out of the hospital and that everyone was free. What then happened to her, the witness does not know. He did not hear that she made a commotion or that she threatened to bring back the gang when it had been there. The witness’ testimony is presented to him and affirmed, adding that as far as he knows, Henry from Høgensborg /: detainee Henry W^m v. Brackle :/ was also a participant at the flour barrel⁶³.

William Richard from Pl. Enfjeldgreen has been summoned and appears. He was born at Pl. Canaan. He is enjoined to be truthful as the previous witness. This witness also remained in the negro village. As soon as the gang came over the Gut and into the yard, he almost went up there, but his “heart failed him⁶⁴”, and he returned to the negro village, so he did not see neither who started the fires nor what happened in the yard at all. He was in the negro village when the gang came down there after the works had been set on fire. They found a barrel of flour, but he does not know how they got hold of it or who broke it. He did not see Betzy, whom he thinks he knows. He saw John William and Isaac Samuel, but he did not see them do anything. After the gang had left, he went up to the yard and helped to extinguish the fire which had begun to burn in the greathouse. When asked about detainee Mary Hunt, he states that he saw her and heard her up in the yard “keeping a noise swearing, bandling our side & locking with a stick⁶⁵”, and he states, when more closely interrogated, that it was when the entire gang was there, but when it is pointed out that it was when he was in the negro village, he explains that it was afterwards, and on the whole, he seems unsure, and his testimony is overall faltering, and gives the impression that he is reluctant. Witness stands down.

Sally Williams from Frederiksted appears. She is employed as a porter at Enfjeldgreen, was born [*Folio 30b-31a, notice 74*] at Pl. Coopers Bay. She is enjoined as the previous detainee. She then states that she was at Enfjeldgreen during the days of the uprising last year. On Wednesday, the laborers had already moved some of Pl. Wilson’s belongings, but they stopped because they thought it was all over in that area of the country. When they saw W^m Delight burn on Thursday morning, they continued to move the household effects, and the detainee was in the process of moving some things down to the negro village, when the gang came in. When she came out of the negro village, she saw that the works were on fire, and she kept herself in the vicinity of the old hospital, which is the house belonging to guardsman Gittens, with whom she lives. From there, she saw that the magass stacks to the east were set on fire. It was mainly women who did it, but she did not see who was in charge. She saw Rebecca walking away from there. She did not see Eleonorah from W^m Delight. After the works and the magass were ablaze, the gang spread out on the road to the negro village, and the witness was standing on the steps to the mentioned house, when John William and Joe Briggs came to burn the house, and the witness told them that black people lived in the house. When Joe Briggs had been up the steps and was convinced that it was true, they refrained and wanted to go to another house, and the witness and others shouted to them that blacks also lived in that house. Mary Hunt was with them, and she wanted

⁶² In the Danish text, the words “Hurra we have got the freedom” are written in English

⁶³ The flour barrel incident

⁶⁴ In the Danish text, the words “heart failed him” are written in English

⁶⁵ In the Danish text, the words “keeping a noise swearing, bandling our side & locking with a stick” are written in English

the house burned, even though it was inhabited by blacks. Regarding Mary Hunt, she further states that on Wednesday afternoon, when she had returned from Frederiksted, she caused a commotion at the plantation as she, swinging her scarf over her head, yelled that now, they were free. She did not use threats, but just like on Thursday, when she was with the gang up in the yard and as mentioned, she was with John Williams and Joe Briggs on Friday morning in the negro village. She also started to talk about that she had to get the gang to come back to burn the three houses which had not yet been burned. On the occasion, she did not cause a particular commotion, and she did not get the chance to execute her threat, because soon after, a patrol came into the plantation, and she took herself away and fled. She heard Isaac Samuel walk around, yelling for the overseer's, the driver's, and the housekeeper's heads, and he looked so wild that she thinks he really could have caused harm. She doesn't know who opened the flour barrel, but she saw Quashy from St. Georges attack O'Niels because he didn't go and get some flour. She does not know Henry v. Brackle from Høgensborg. The witness affirms her testimony and stands down.

Sarah Woods from the plantation Enfjeldgreen, born in Barbados, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to her that she is to give testimony as a witness, and she is enjoined to be truthful. Her testimony from Frederiksted's Police Court of the 11th of Novbr. is presented to her, particularly regarding detainee John William. She then repeats that John William was the first, or at least one of the first, to jump over the Gut below Enfjeldgreen Magass yard. The gang walked right through the magass yard and up to the works and the greathouse, and John William was one of the first who was up on the steps. From there, he yelled that the cellars were to be opened, and whilst the others stood and worked the lock, he jumped in and [*Folio 31b-32a, notice 75*] hacked the locks to pieces with a piece of saber which he carried. Even before that, others, here amongst the witness, had noticed that Joe Briggs and Betzy had forced entry to the rum cellar, and both Briggs and Betzy were carrying trash in their hands, which the witness, with her own eyes, had seen them pick up in the magass yard. They walked from the rum cellar up into the house which, as mentioned, is situated right across from it, and shortly after, the fire blazed out of the rum cellar, and a couple of other people came running out from it. She doesn't know who set fire to the magass. She did not see Eleonorah. The witness, who was not afraid to be in the yard, was on her way out of it when the gang was finished with the works and spread out down towards the negro village, when John Williams and Joe Briggs wanted to get their hands on the old hospital, but she and Sally - who ran off - told them that only black people lived in the house and owned things there. Mary Hunt, who had been active all the time up in the yard, without the witness being able to specify what she did, was with John W^m and Joe Briggs. On Wednesday, the witness heard Mary Hunt walk on the road yelling "free for ever"⁶⁶, as the others have also explained, and she continuously heard her sneer and threaten the laborers when they were moving Wilson's possessions, saying that she would tell the gang where they were hiding the things, and finally, on Thursday, she heard her yell to the gang, which was in a hurry to be off, that they had to come back from Diamond quickly, so she could show them where Wilson's belongings were hidden. However, she did not hear her on Friday when she ran away when a patrol came to the plantation. When the gang went through the negro village, away from the plantation, Henry v. Brackle saw the flour, and he stopped the gang so that they could distribute it. The witness did not see Francis Richard, and has not been able to tell Mr.

⁶⁶ In the Danish text, the words "free for ever" are written in English

Wilson that he burned his harness or that he participated in the destruction up in the house. On request, the witness states that the Betzy whom she has mentioned has a father who lives at Carlton, and she has been employed at Høgensborg. The witness affirms her testimony.

Witness Sally William appears again, and when presented with the fact that Pl. Wilson has stated that he wants to testify regarding Eleonorah and Betzy, she repeats that she knows nothing about them and that she has not informed on them to Pl. Wilson.

Both witnesses stand down.

Willy Williams from Pl. Enfeldgreen, born at Williamsdelight, appears. He is enjoined as the previous detainee. He is presented with his testimony from Frederiksted's Police Court of the 11th of Novbr., and regarding John William, he repeats that he saw him outside the allowance cellar, breaking some buckets and other things. John W^m came down from the greathouse. The witness didn't see him break open the allowance cellar. From where the witness was standing, at the wooden bench, he could see the door to the rum cellar. Quite a lot of people were standing around the door. Amongst them, he saw Joe Briggs, but not Betzy. He saw Eleonorah in the flock at the magass stack when it had been set on fire, but he did not see that she set it on fire. Rebecca Simmons was also there. He saw that Wilson's harness as well as a fire hose had been taken out of the stable [*Folio 32b-33a, notice 76*] and thrown into the burning works. Francis Richard was in the flock which did it, but the witness cannot say that he was the one who particularly got them to do it, and he has not said so to Mr. Wilson. The witness heard Mary Hunt's commotion on Wednesday, and on Thursday, when the gang was there, he heard her "rebellion"⁶⁷ again, when she yelled and did what she could to get the gang to burn the two houses down in the yard. He says that she is the one who led the flock over there, but they refrained when they heard that only blacks lived in the houses. The witness thinks that it was John Christian who brought the laborers from Enfeldgreen down to Good Hope, here amongst the witness' brother Thomas Williams, who did not come into the plantation before the works were already on fire and the other gang had left.

Witness Robert Nicholas, who appears again, maintains that John Christian was there from the beginning, but that he left and returned and brought people along from Good Hope, and he stands down.

Witness Willy Williams further states that Henry v. Brackle was part of the flock which took possession of the flour barrel, but the witness cannot say that he was the leader. Regarding William Spooner, the witness maintains that he used a bundle of trash to start the fire in the sofa, inside the house, and he was the last to leave the house. The witness, who had seen the maneuver from the window, went up into the house and put out the fire. Later, when the house had caught fire from the works, William Richard went up and extinguished the fire. The witness saw Isaac Samuel, but he did not see him do anything, and in particular, he did not see him break the lock off the rum cellar, and he has not said so to Mr. Wilson. The witness affirms his testimony.

⁶⁷ In the Danish text, the word "rebellion" is written in English

None of the other witnesses, who appear again, have seen Isaac Samuel break open the door to the rum cellar.

Detainee John William appears and is presented with the testimonies regarding his person, which the witnesses repeat. He maintains that he was indeed at Enfjeldgreen, but that he in no way was prominent. He did not have a saber in his hand, was not inside the greathouse, was not on his own or along with any others down by the hospital with evil intent, and he did not make an effort to get people to follow along. He went directly back to W^{ms} Delight.

Detainee Joseph Briggs appears and is presented with the witness statements regarding his person, which the witnesses repeat, and to which he only remarks that he was standing in the yard under a tree, doing nothing at all, and in particular, he was not at the rum cellar or down by the hospital with John William.

Detainee Mary Hunt appears. When she is presented with the witness statements regarding her person, she states that on Wednesday afternoon, when she came home, she calmly told people that the negroes in Westend were crying for freedom, but she did not mean that she meant the same thing. On Thursday, when Enfjeldgreen was burning, she stood in the yard and did nothing, and in particular, she was not down at the old hospital. She knows nothing about the story about Friday.

Detainee Elizabeth Edward /: Betzy :/ [*Folio 33b-34a, notice 77*] appears and continues to claim that she was not at Enfjeldgreen.

Detainee Isaac Samuel has, since the witnesses are correct in their statements about him yelling for the mentioned heads, whilst they have not testified that he knocked the lock off the rum cellar, no comments to their testimonies. He adds that he was with John William when there was talk about burning the hospital, but he did not see Joe Briggs there. He followed along with the gang from Cane, and if Betzy was in the gang, she must also have joined it there, but he did not see her.

As is has emerged that, when all is said and done, out of the witnesses which were summoned from Enfjeldgreen and who were selected⁶⁸, partly due to planter Wilson's declaration, and partly due to the inquiries which were carried out at the plantation, only Sarah Woods has stated that she saw Betzy, whilst the others, of whom several knew her when she was presented⁶⁹, and it is found to be inadvisable to let her swear the testimony under oath, and it is found that, at the moment, it is advisable not to engage in witness Saras Woods, even though she decidedly maintains her different statements⁷⁰.

⁶⁸ The Danish text here is half-unintelligible, saying "ud(...)lagte". However, it makes sense, in the context, that it says "udvalgte" (selected)

⁶⁹ Here, it would make sense if the words "did not" were added

⁷⁰ This entire paragraph is a bit tricky. The Danish text says: "Da det saaledes viste sig, da det kom til Stykket, at de fra Enfjeldgreen indstævnedes Vidner, der vare ud(...)lagte, deels efter Planter Wilson's Opgivende, deels som Følge af den paa Plantagen anstillede Undersøgelse, ikkun at navnlig Sarah Wood's har forklaret, at have seet Betzy, medens de andre, at hvilke dog dog flere godt kjende hende, da hun fremstilledes, fandtes det betænkeligt at lade den hende vedkommende

Because witness William Richard's testimony, regarding that which deals with detainee Mary Hunt, whom it actually accuses, is hesitant and vague, it is found that this testimony cannot be oath-sworn, either.

However, it is stressed that witness William O'Niels, who is a middle-aged man who belongs to the congregation of the English Church, Sally Williams, who is estimated to be approximately 30 years old and who belongs to the congregation of the English Church and William Williams, are to oath-swear their testimonies such as they are presented anew and affirmed by them.

After having declared that they are ready, they are lawfully admonished, and the meaning of the oath is made clear to them and affirmed by them, and they then confirm their testimonies regarding detainees John William, Joseph Briggs, and Mary Hunt with the law's oath.

The witnesses then stand down and the detainees are led away.

Witnesses Robert Nicholas, Sarah Woods and William Richards stood down before, and detainees Samuel and Betzy Edward had been led away.

Court adjourned at 17:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Monday the 7th of July, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were Police Principal Dendtler, keeper of the register, and Police Officer C. Nielsen. Councilor Sarauw is still unable to attend.

The Judge remarks that at the inquiry conducted at Strawberry Hill, it emerged that those who were most prominent in the gang [*Folio 34b-35a, notice 78*] which came into Strawberry Hill on the morning of the 3rd of October at 4:30, had been Christian Newton, Monsieur and Charles Bradshaw, in other words, the same people who were active leaders at Cliftonhill and Barrenspot and who, it is remarked, paid with their lives.

Abraham William appears. At the moment, he lives in town. He was previously a driver at Pl. Strawberry Hill, born at the same place. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He states that he was at home on the morning in question when the

Forklaring beedige, hvorfor det fandtes raadeligt overhovedet for Øjeblikket ikke at udfæste Dep. Sarah Woods, ihvorvel hun med Bestemthed fastholder sin forskjellige Forklaringer?

gang came in by the road which leads in right by La Reine's hill. During the night, the witness had talked to a couple of the laborers, here amongst Peter Andrew, whom he believes was at Cliftonhill, and Daniel, about whether they could go to meet the gang and try to convince them not to burn, but they had said to him that it was unthinkable, because the gang would be too strong and too violent. Peter and Daniel, who had both been down country, had also told him that everywhere, they asked for the driver, and that it would be best if the witness went into hiding. Therefore, the witness held back beneath a tree, but still, he recognized Christian Newton and George Simmons in the lead of the gang, partly from their voices, and in his opinion, the gang did not consist of more than two dozen negroes. George Simmons blew a conch. The witness also clearly heard that Newton and Bradshaw called his name to get hold of him, and Bradshaw, who stayed back a bit, after the gang had continued to D. & Ruby, said to the witness, when he came out, that he wanted to get him, and pretty soon, he would get the gang to return, and the witness became afraid, and he took his horse and rode towards town by a different route. The gang first destroyed and burned the greathouse, and then the works. It was mainly Newton who commanded, just as the witness had heard his voice, continuously, when the gang was still at Barrenspot. Regarding the Strawberryhill laborers, the witness thinks that most of them hid and did not participate, and not many of them followed along with the gang. As far as he knows, the two Frenchmen John Joseph and Emanuel went along, but when taking their nature into account, he does not assume that they did much. Regarding John Simmons, who had been employed at the plantation as a porter, he knows that he was part of the gang, but he does not know whether he did anything, and in particular, he does not know whether he knocked the lock off the door to the cooking house. He doesn't really know much about Aaron Martin, but he thinks that he was out for most of the day Wednesday, but he returned home on Wednesday evening. Aaron certainly went along with the gang from Strawberry Hill. On Tuesday, Christian Newton had been in Christiansted from where he came home after the witness and Bradshaw, who came home together, had come home at approximately 7 o'clock. Also, both Bradshaw and Newton were at home on Wednesday morning at 6 o'clock, so it is not probable that they were in Frederiksted. No one at Strawberry Hill knew anything about the goings-on there, and the witness neither heard Bradshaw nor [Folio 35b-36a, notice 79] Newton, who had both just entered new annual contracts with Strawberry Hill, talk about that something was up. If he had known anything about it, Bradshaw would have told him when they drove out together, because he was very drunk. Newton did not go out until Wednesday morning, after the stories about what was going on had reached Strawberry Hill. Later, he returned, and took Peter Andrew out with him. The detainee does not know when Daniel left, but he said that down at U. Love, where he had a brother, he had come across a gang which he had left again. The witness does not know where or when. The witness does not think that any other laborers from Strawberry Hill can shed light on the details - which is consistent with what has been learned at the place. The witness also believes that one or two managers, along with the plantation's own laborers, would have been able to keep the gang away. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

It is remarked that the reason why the witness has been questioned so thoroughly regarding Newton and Bradshaw's movements on Tuesday evening is because the Judge has been informed that either Newton or Bradshaw, on Tuesday afternoon, in Christiansted, allegedly yelled to another negro that he had to remember that they had to be in Frederiksted at 6, which has been interpreted as there being an understanding that there was to be trouble.

During an inquiry conducted at Pl. Fredensborg, it has been found that amongst the plantation's laborers, who were very few around October, only 12-14 1st class laborers, hardly anyone could give a reliable statement. When the gang came in from Monbijou and attacked the works, the few laborers who were there had mostly been standing on the hill by the greathouse, wherefrom they had watched the works burn. The lighting had been so unsteady that no one could be recognized with certainty, so it was mainly from their voices that they recognized the gang members down there. When the gang came up to burn the greathouse, the laborers hid, most of them in the bushes in the surroundings. As far as is known, and particularly regarding the present driver Lashly, the driver Marquest, who has given several statements, also stood on the hill and later went into hiding. Marquest himself has been ill for a prolonged period, so he cannot be interrogated. It was - Lashly says - mainly Marquest who had heard Poor Boy's voice. It is considered very unsure whether Johannes Sylvester was there. After having burned Fredensborg's greathouse, the gang went to Slob and from there up the hill to the country road, where there was a disagreement as to whether to go to Kingshill Station or Clifton Hill. The Fredensborg laborers John Hodge and Joe Briggs had already struck out on Tuesday, and had not returned. At Fredensborg, no one joined the gang. The only one, the gang got hold of, was Jonas David, and he got away from them immediately.

On request, Jonas David from Fredensborg, born at Fredensborg, appears. He is enjoined to be truthful and states that when the gang burned the works, he was up on the hill by the greathouse. The distance was too great for him to [*Folio 36b-37a, notice 80*] recognize anyone, and there was too much yelling and screaming for him to distinguish different voices. When they came from Monbijou and reached the works, he heard a voice yell "turn to your right"⁷¹, but he dares not say that he recognized the voice, and he can particularly not say that it was Poor Boy's. He did not see that anyone was on horseback by the works. However, when they came up to the greathouse, someone rode a black horse which belonged to the plantation. He does not know who it was. It was neither John Lewis nor Poor Boy nor Joshua Collingmoore. He did not see the latter at all. Alongside Marquest and Lashly, the witness had pulled out the manager's wagon and hid it in a sugarcane field, whereafter Marquest kept himself in hiding whilst Lashly and the witness went up into the yard again. They were inside an outhouse to salvage some things, when several negroes, here amongst Poor Boy, went in after them. They got hold of the witness and took him outside, and one of them said that he would call for "the Captain"⁷², and then he brought John Lewis over, who asked the witness if he was our side⁷³. When the witness replied affirmatively, John Lewis said that then he had to follow along down to burn Slob. Therefore, the witness had to follow along for a little while, but he got away, and right after, he helped Marquart⁷⁴ save some sugar out of the works, which were still burning. None of Fredensborg's laborers were down at the works when they burned or those closer than the witness were⁷⁵. He does not know very much about Poor Boy, and he did not hear him give commands or act as a leader. He did not harm the witness. He has not heard that it was Poor Boy who set fire to Marquart's house in Kingshill

⁷¹ In the Danish text, the words "turn to your right" are written in English

⁷² In the Danish text, the words "the Captain" are written in English

⁷³ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

⁷⁴ Probably the driver Marquest (the Danish transcription says "Marquart")

⁷⁵ Slightly unclear. The Danish transcription says "... eller dem nærmere end Dep. var"

negro village on Wednesday evening when Lashly extinguished the fire again. However, he has heard Marquest say that on Thursday, it was Edward Michael who burned Ketty's house, in which he had hidden his possessions and his money. The witness has indeed heard Marquest say that Johannes Sylvester was in the gang, but he did not himself see or hear that anyone saw him. There were a great number of people in the gang, but the witness did not notice other people than the two whom he has mentioned. The witness cannot give further information, and he affirms his testimony and stands down.

Court adjourned at 12:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Wednesday the 9th of July, in the afternoon at 2 o'clock, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were Police Principal Dendtler, keeper of the register, and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Councilor Sarauw is still unable to attend.

After a review of the case regarding the detainees listed below, based on the Interrogation Records and what has otherwise emerged in the course of the inquiries which have been conducted, it is found that they can be released at least for the time being, and they are then released:

Johannes Sylvester from Monbijou
Daniel James from Strawberry Hill
David James from Golden Grove
Johannes Benjamin from U. Love [*Folio 37b-38a, notice 81*]
Mary Elizabeth Petersen from Pl. Lebanonhill
Eleonorah Jones from Williamsdelight

Then, detainee Andrew Simmons from Pl. Canebay appears. He is now so well that he can appear /: cf. 26th of June :/, and he is interrogated regarding the destruction of Northstar and Prosperity. He then states that it was Paul Daniel who, alongside Julius, who had brought a conch, and Frederik Robert, who came down to Canebay, where the detainee lives, on Friday morning, and on whose meadows, Petrus Michael herded the cattle, and he said that the detainee had to follow along down to Sarauw, who had to give him something to eat. Paul said that they shouldn't burn out Sarauw. The detainee objected to following along, because Sarauw had never harmed them, but he had to go. However, nothing was done, because there was no real will to do it, and then Paul said that they should go back for Joe Patrick, who was a determined fellow. They returned, strengthened with Joe Patrick - so they were 6 in all - and they broke open the cellar, which is situated beneath the greathouse, and there was a barrel which contained some flour. One of Mr. Sarauw's own laborers brought out the flour, and Paul let Joe Patrick distribute it to Sarauw's own laborers, and then he sent Charles William out to get some

dry grass which they could use to start a fire, and Joe Patrick then lit the fire in a whole lot of papers or books which were in a cupboard. The detainee tried to rake out the fire, but Joe Patrick wouldn't let him, and the house burned. The detainee did not see that anything else was burned, and he does not know what Paul or Julius or Sarauw's own laborers should have hindered them from burning. Sarauw's own laborers did not resist, and Charles William and Mushell⁷⁶ King went along down with them and burned the old house at Prosperity. On the tour in the evening, the detainee was not with the others. He came a bit behind, just in time to rake out the fire which Joe Patrick had started under the bed in the other house, and he poured water on it. On the way down there, the detainee had met his father, who is Mr. S' fisherman, and his father asked him to keep out of harm's way. The next day, the detainee heard that Paul Daniel talked about regretting having burned Northstar the day before. The detainee further states that when the gang came down from the Belvedere hill, he was down by La Vallee School House. He went up to La Vallee, but when the gang came into the negro village, he kept himself at some distance under a tree. There, the gang began - as far as it is known, the only place - to set fire to some houses in the negro village, and it was precisely those houses where some of planter Reynolds' possessions had been brought to safety, so the detainee believes that someone must have told them. The detainee did not see who was responsible for the arson. After the houses in the negro village, the greathouse and the works burned. The detainee was too far away and there was so much confusion that it was impossible for him to see who started the fires.

Detainee Fritz Richardson appears and confirms that the first house in the negro village was set on fire because it had been said that planter Reynold's possessions were hidden there. It was a fellow with a bad foot who told them. It is not [*Folio 38b-39a, notice 82*] possible to say who then started the fire, because everyone competed to do it.

Detainee Andrew Simmons states that Julius has a limp, and that the things had been hidden in Julius' own house. Julius himself had helped to move them there.

Detainee Fritz adds that Julius met the gang as soon as it entered the yard, and he immediately told them about the house. The detainee did not notice either Jacob Joseph or Thomas Jacob. He did not see that Scotty wanted to beat someone who wanted to side with Pl. Reynolds, which none of La Vallee's laborers did.

Detainee Andrew Simmons states that there were no other people at La Vallee apart from himself, Paul /: driver :/ and Julius, and their women. The driver was in hiding, the detainee himself held back, so Julius was the only one. It is, however, possible that several people, who had just left La Vallee, were there.

Detainees led away.

Court adjourned at 5 o'clock

⁷⁶ Marshall?

In 1879, on Tuesday the 15th of July, in the morning at 9:30, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were Police Principal Dendtler, keeper of the register, and Police Officer C. Nielsen. Councilor Sarauw is still unable to attend.

The Judge remarks that during the last week, he has been very occupied with other business or with inquiries into this case, outside the court, as he still is and will be for the next couple of days, so he can only scantily and irregularly conduct interrogations.

It is remarked that at the inquiries conducted at Pl. Slob, it has emerged that the ringleaders of and in the gang which ravaged during the night between the 2nd and 3rd of October at approximately 12 o'clock and which burned down the plantation's works, greathouse etc., must primarily be considered to be Bradshaw, Newton, Joseph Ross /: Monsieur :/, De Silva, Parris and John Lewis of which the 3 last mentioned were shot according to the verdict of the Court Martial, and the 3 others were killed in other ways, as is often mentioned.

James Heyns, driver at Pl. Slob, appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then states that, along with overseer Hoffmann, he was sitting at the edge of the pond by the greathouse when the gang burned down Fredensborg's works and greathouse. He had heard the noise, the yelling, and the screaming, but he could not recognize the voices. When the gang came down the field path to Slob, he and the overseer and the other laborers who were in the yard went into the negro village and kept themselves in hiding in the grass meadow in the back. He heard that some members of the gang came into the negro village, which at Slob is surrounded by a wall, and they called for water and matches. He does not think that many [Folio 39b-40a] of Slob's laborers came out, and overall, they were very afraid. The witness has heard, he thinks from Moses Michael, that it was De Silva who was the worst and the first to start fires. He has not heard Poor Boy mentioned before afterwards, when Marquest from Fredensborg talked about him. The witness does not know whether any of Slob's laborers were in the yard during the destruction, and he cannot say how it went about. He has heard the above-mentioned names, bit by bit and afterwards, but he cannot say by whom, and he does not know if Moses Michael himself saw De Silva. Witness stands down.

Detainee Edward England appears, and after it is made clear to him that he will be asked questions which do not concern his own person and that he therefore must be truthful, he is questioned regarding what happened at Mt Pleasant on Wednesday evening and on Friday morning, as he was at the plantation on both occasions, and it is known that he acted well there. However, nothing new emerges, and in particular, the witness can give no information regarding Joshua Collingmoore's movements on Wednesday evening, because the witness did not see him. Collingmoore was there on

Friday morning, and he was what the witness would call “a kind of Captain⁷⁷”, because he carried a piece of iron in his hand. Regarding Bamberg, about whom he is questioned next, he knows that he was in the gang which burned the stable and the other outhouses on Friday morning, here amongst also the house in which the witness lives, but he cannot say that he particularly saw him start fires.

Detainee Bamberg appears. Whilst he has previously stated that he left the Friday gang at the road beneath Mt Pleasant, he now admits that he was inside at the plantation, but he was not in the upper yard where the stable and the other outhouses are situated, and he did not participate in setting fire to them.

Detainee Joshua Collingmoore appears. He was there on the same occasion, and he did not see Bamberg further up than by the pond, in other words, not in the upper yard, and the detainee himself was not there, either.

Detainee William Henry appears and states that Bamberg was with the gang all the way from Lower Love to River, but he does not know anything in particular about how far up Bamberg was at Mt Pleasant or what he did there. It was solely Parris who oversaw the arson, and the detainee does not know who helped him.

Detainees led away.
Court adjourned at 12:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on the 18th of July, in the morning at 9:30, the court was convened in Frederiksfort, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were Police Principal Dendtler, keeper of the register, and Police Officer Anker. Councilor Sarauw has informed that he is unable to attend because of business. [*Folio 40b-41a, notice 84*]

Detainee Robert Isaac from Pl. Mt Pleasant & Plessens appears and is interrogated regarding the testimony given by detainee Laurence Frazer in the Police Interrogations of the 8th of March. He states that he was indeed in town on the 1st of October, but he went home at 4 o'clock and did not follow along with Frazer. He did not give Frazer a knife. Once, he gave him an old hat, but that was a long time ago.

Detainee Laurence Frazer appears and states that he got the hat, which was a new hat, from Richard Isaac at Wheel of Fortune Gut at approximately 8 o'clock in the evening when they were out together. The detainee stopped under a tamarind tree at Mountain, where he later fell asleep, whilst Isaac

⁷⁷ In the Danish text, the words “a kind of Captain” are written in English

continued homewards. Regarding the knife, he now states that it was his own and that he has had it for a long time.

Detainee Robert Isaac assures the court that everything which Frazer says about him is untrue.

John James Standfort from Pl. Mt Pleasant & Plessens appears. He was born on Nevis. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then states that on Wednesday morning, he thinks around 8 o'clock, at the driveway to Mt Pleasant, he was standing alongside Benjamin Hayns and the driver, and they saw when detainee Laurence Frazer came home. Neither the witness nor the two others spoke to him, but the witness assumed that he came from town. He looked sweaty and worn-out⁷⁸. He had a bundle under his arm, and a new felt hat on top of his own, and he had a knife in his belt. The witness did not see that he had either an ax in his hand or a red kerchief around his neck. Further questioned, the witness, who has his dwelling in Plessen's negro village, states that he kept himself at home during the uprising. On Wednesday evening, he was in Plessen's negro village when George Marshall and Thomas Critchlow came and drummed up laborers to go out "walking"⁷⁹. They did not say that they were going to particularly burn L. Love. The witness himself had to run down into a sugarcane field when Critchlow threatened his life. He did not see who they got to follow along, but he has heard that Christian Frederik went off with them. The witness was up in Mt Pleasant's yard when a flock of people from the North came there on Thursday morning and continued onwards after some commotion. He only really noticed the woman Harriet James, who was eager to have the plantation burned, and who returned in the afternoon when the greathouse was actually burned down by a gang in which the witness only really noticed Bamberg, who came in blowing a conch. In the afternoon, first Moore and then Allick Edward had come into the plantation and had told the laborers that the plantation was going to burn during the afternoon. When the gang came in, the witness ran into a sugarcane field, so he did not see how the destruction went about. In the evening, the witness had gone to bed in Plessen's negro village, when he heard that the rum barrels explode in the works. When he got to his feet, he saw the gang, and he met Joseph James and William Scrawder in the negro village. Joseph James was really drunk and wanted some of the laborers to go with him to Mt Victory - the witness does not know for what purpose - and neither does he know what happened to him, later. He did not see Gill, [*Folio 41b-42a, notice 85*] and he does not know what brought Joe James into the plantation. The witness did not see Joe Williams in the gang or on Thursday, or during the insurrection at all. The witness cannot say whether Robert Isaac went along to Bettys Hope with the flock which was there in the morning. He did not even see Robert Isaac on Thursday. Laurence Frazer was at home on Wednesday, and along with some other of Mt Pleasant's laborers, he helped to put out the fire in Mt Pleasant's sugarcane fields during the day

Detainee Laurence Frazer appears and has nothing to say to the witness' testimony, as he only maintains what he has testified previously.

The witness's testimony is presented to him, and he affirms it all and stands down.

⁷⁸ The Danish transcription says "unset", which is unclear. The word "udslidt" (worn-out), however, makes sense in the context

⁷⁹ In the Danish text, the word "walking" is written in English

Detainee led away.

It is informed that the woman Sarah Black, who has been summoned to testify regarding L. Frazer, has moved to Pl. La gr. Princesse.

John Ryan Pedro from Pl. U. Love has been summoned and appears. He was born at the same place. The witness, who is called as a witness particularly regarding detainee W^m. Grant, is enjoined in the same way as the previous witness. He states that he was in U. Love negro village on the Thursday morning in question and that he saw and heard detainee W^m. Grant walk around with an ax in his hand, yelling that the laborers had to come out and follow along, because they would no longer work for 10 cts. George Mace did the same, but the witness did not see him with Grant. He did not see when Mace went down and burned the works, so he does not know whether Grant was with him. He does not know what happened to Grant later, but he does not think that he got any of U. Love's laborers to go along, and particularly, he thinks that William Jones and George Cambridge left later. During a further interrogation, it emerges that the witness can give no information; neither about how the greathouse burned on Wednesday evening nor about the fire in the works, which was extinguished on the same evening. The witness stands down.

Fritz Samuel from Pl. U. Love has been summoned and appears. He was born at Jealousy. After having been enjoined to be truthful, he also states that, regarding detainee William Grant, he knows nothing else than that on Thursday morning, he walked around U. Love negro village with a cane in his hand, yelling that the people had to get out and find a gang to join. He did not hear Grant talking about 10 cts, and he did not see that he had an ax in his hand. He does not know what happened to Grant, later. He has heard that George Mace allegedly burned the works, but he has not heard Grant's name mentioned in this respect. He doesn't know anything about what else happened at U. Love. Alexander Griffith, who is also summoned, has moved from the plantation. Witness stands down.

Pedro appears again and on request, he states that he saw detainee John Charles in U. Love negro village on Wednesday afternoon. He is reasonably certain that it was before the big gang went from Grove Place to River.

However, witness Fritz Samuel, who also appears, saw John [*Folio 42b-43a, notice 86*] Charles on the way back from River. He came walking through the negro village, and he advised U. Love laborers to keep away from the troubles, because it was bad. Both witnesses stand down.

John Edward, driver at Pl. Carlton, has been summoned and appears. He is the father of detainee Elizabeth Edward from Pl. La Reine, who is charged with having set fire to the rum cellar at Enfjeldgreen. After having been enjoined to be truthful, he states that he has no information in that regard. He did not see Betzy for several weeks before the uprising. He knows that she was with a negro at Enfjeldgreen and that she, occasionally, or often, went down there from La Reine. The driver at La Reine has told him that Betzy was at home that morning, but he does not know if it is true. He has heard nothing from Enfjeldgreen. When asked about the gang which was at Carlton on Thursday

morning, the witness can only really confirm that it was Washington and Jimsy /: as far as he knows, Joe Spencer's son :/ who broke open the allowance cellar, and that Sophia Mathewson rushed around breaking things inside the house, and that Barker blew the conch. Regarding the goings-on at Carlton on Wednesday morning, the witness can give different pieces of information, but the particular interrogation in that regard is postponed, and the witness stands down.

Elizabeth Messer from the town Frederiksted, born at Butlerbay, has been summoned and appears. It is noted that she was standing next to Margreth Heyns in Anguilla's yard. She states that she had come across the gang by chance as early as at Goldengrove, and that a man called Parris and Augustus George forced her to follow along. She barely knew anyone, and did not notice that she stood next to any woman who was particularly prominent in Anguilla's yard. She does not know Margreth Heyns. She is not aware of having heard any woman or anyone else yelling that the plantation had to be burned. There was so much yelling and screaming that she, who was anxious, did not distinguish between the people. On the way, a man called Grant wanted to chop off her head because she wanted to run away, but she doesn't know who Grant is. Witness stands down.

John Levis from Manningsbay appears. He states that on the 1st of October, he was placed in the Arrest in Frederiksfort when the rabble mob attacked the Fort. There was a mob outside, in which he recognized one of the Murphy brothers, he thinks John, who broke off the iron bars from the window so that the witness and 3 fellow prisoners got out. Stands down.

Court adjourned at 4 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Saturday the 19th of July, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the Commission convened in Frederiksfort. Both Commission members were present

Robert Cummings has been summoned and appears. He is an overseer at Pl. Cane and was born in Scotland. He states that he was [*Folio 43b-44a, notice 87*] at home at Pl. Cane when a gang consisting of approximately 50 negroes, mostly Høgensborg laborers, came in on Thursday morning at about 7-8 o'clock. He regarded John Washington as the leader of the gang, and he also noticed James Spencer and Henry v. Bracke. They broke shutters and doors to pieces inside the house, and they destroyed what little household effects the witness had. Also, they broke open the allowance cellar in which there was almost nothing, but they only set fire to a sugarcane field. The witness cannot say that he himself was harassed, but afterwards, he has heard that it had been said that he should be killed. Henry v. Bracke was one of those who made the most noise, yelling "our side"⁸⁰ and rummaging in the house, but otherwise, the witness cannot point out any particular deed. The gang was not at the plantation for more than approximately 15 minutes, and then it continued to Williams Delight. The witness was inside

⁸⁰ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

his house whilst the gang rummaged there, but naturally, he could not offer resistance. Throughout the unrest, the witness stayed inside his house, so he cannot give any further information. The witness did not see anything of the goings-on at Carlton on Wednesday morning. Mathilda Mac Bean's father is employed at Cane, but according to what Mac Bean has told the witness, Mathilda has not confided in him. The witness presumes that the goings-on at Carlton took place between 8 and 9 o'clock.

Then, detainee Henry v. Brackle, from Pl. Høgensbrog, appears and due to the circumstances, it is found that he can be released at least for the time being, and he is then released until further notice.

Then, Nancy Laurence about whom there can be no doubt that she was out and about on the fireburn night in Frederiksted, but nevertheless, despite all the inquiries, it has turned out to be impossible to prove that she participated in arson or that she in any remarkable degree plundered during the fireburn, and due to the circumstances, she is therefore released until further notice.

After a new review of their cases, also detainee Thomas Renardus, Maxillian Fresco, Petrine Francis, and Jane Williams are released.

Detainee Robert Richard from Pl. Mt Victory appears. He admits, as in the Police Court Interrogations of the 20th of Novbr., that he was standing next to Samuel Henry when the petroleum house in the Fort's yard burned and that he used the mentioned words, however, he used the word "backside"⁸¹ and not "asses"⁸². But he did meet Samuel Henry and "Colonel Peter"⁸³, for the detainee came in from the country and as such did not belong to the gang which they led and had brought with them from up town. Samuel Henry forced him to stay with the others, and in fear of S: Henry, he did his best and used the aforementioned words without meaning any harm. As proof of this, he states that he didn't even go up to town when the petroleum house was burning, and when some shots were fired from the Fort, he ran away and walked back to Mt Victory. [*Folio 44b-45a, notice 88*]

Police Officer F. Thomas appears and repeats his statement from the Police Interrogation and further, in agreement with the detainee, he states that he does not think that the detainee was active in town neither before nor later. He has known the detainee since he was a child, and he heard his voice immediately because he has a lisp. The detainee is a limited fellow whom he cannot imagine took any leading part in the unrest. The witness did not recognize any other voices apart from S. Henry's and the voice of the detainee. Some of the gang members sneaked from the petroleum house around the Fort's wall, as if they could gain access that way, but a couple of shots frightened them off straight away.

The witness stands down.

Regarding the suitcase, the detainee states that he threw it into the fire because Willy Duncan told him to. He usually always does what he is told. Detainee led away.

⁸¹ In the Danish text, the word "backside" is written in English

⁸² In the Danish text, the word "asses" is written in English

⁸³ In the Danish text, the words "Colonel Peter" are written in English

James Henry Baptist, guardsman at Pl. Two Brothers, appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then states that when the rabble was down by the Fort, he was standing in a side street close by, so he could see everything that was going on. Amongst the rabble, there were quite a few laborers from Two Brothers of which most have been arrested but later released. Benjamin Ford was also amongst the rabble, and the witness particularly saw that he was amongst them when the outer barred fence was pulled down and dragged down to the water. He - the witness - also heard that the detainee, at Two Brothers, threateningly or braggingly talked about that now they were done with the town, they were going to let the Irish and their sugar fly or something like that. The witness' testimony is presented to him and affirmed, adding that B. Ford did not participate in tearing down the fence, and that his bad talk was not directed towards manager Hewitt but was talk that he heard in the negro village. All in all, he does not know whether Benjamin was worse than any of the other laborers from Two Brothers. It was John Salomon and not Benjamin who aimed his stones at the bell so that it rang almost every time. Witness stands down.

Detainee William James from Plantation Enfjeldgreen /: cf. Police Interrogation of the 13th of November :/. Because there was a supposition that the detainee had been more active than at Paradise and at Mt Pleasant's sugarcane fields, he is broadly interrogated. He then states that from Enfjeldgreen, where he was when the gang came in, he continued over to Diamond, Bettys Hope, Manningsbay and Anguilla, where he left before the gang moved up into the yard. He did not take any part in the gang's destruction, and it is particularly not true when he accuses James Cox (interrogation 25th of Novbr:) for having driven the laborers out to Diamond. A lot of Diamond laborers were already at Enfjeldgreen. He gets his food cooked by a woman at Paradise, and therefore, he was there in the afternoon when the arson had already taken place, but the manager's house was still standing. He did not use the threatening words meaning them as his own, but he did say how the negroes continuously yelled that the big folks' houses [*Folio 45b-46a, notice 89*] had to be burned, just like Mary Hunt had done in the morning at Enfjeldgreen.

Detainee led away.

Court adjourned at 4 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Monday the 21st of July in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were Police Principal Dendtler, keeper of the register, and Police Officer C. Nielsen. Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

Detainee James Cox from Pl. Diamond appears and is interrogated regarding detainee William James. W^m James must have come with the flock from Williamsdelight and Enfjeldgreen which burned the

manager's dwelling at Diamond on Thursday morning. The detainee first saw him when he - the detainee - along with some other laborers from Diamond, was inside the allowance cellar, which had been broken open to get flour. He has no reason to believe that it was William James who broke open the cellar, but he does not know who did it. After the manager's house was on fire and the fire had been started in the rum cellar, Diamond's laborers had again walked through the negro village, and whilst the strange flock were standing out on the road, W^mJames, who had a saber in his hand, came into the negro village. He said to the detainee that he had to get Diamond's laborers to go out with them, or else the negro village would be burned down, and then the detainee himself and some other people followed along to Bettys Hope. The detainee walked next to William James, but he did not himself walk at the front of the gang. Thus, William James walked along, and the detainee saw him all the way up to Anguilla, but he does not know if he exactly saw him in Anguilla's yard. The detainee cannot say whether W^mJames had been the leader of the laborers from Enfjeldgreen. The detainee saw that the fire in the rum cellar had not blazed up, but it smoldered in some timber which was in there, and the detainee has heard that some of Diamond's laborers extinguished the fire after the others had gone on to Bettys Hope, so the works were saved. The detainee states that when the flock, of which he was part, came to Bettys Hope, no fires had been started yet. The flock went directly up to the greathouse and was not down by the works. Thomas Gasper was not in that flock. The detainee himself was not himself inside the greathouse, and he did not partake in setting it on fire. Detainee led away.

Detainee William Henry appears. He usually gives detailed statements, but he does not know detainee William James, and he did not notice a person like him at Bettys Hope. The detainee states that when he and his little flock came from Paradise, they met about 20 other people. Cox was in the flock and so he was in the gang which came there first and which Mr. Peebles managed to calm down so that nothing happened. The detainee does not know whether it was Cox and his flock who later burned the house. The detainee is asked about witness Elizabeth Messer's statement in the interrogation on Friday, about that a man who was called Grant had threatened her with an ax and he [*Folio 46b-47a, notice 90*] then states that detainee William Grant from Mt Pleas. & Plessens is to have continuously been with the gang which haunted the South side on Thursday morning, and that he was very determined to get laborers from L. Love to go along, and he had a new sugar ax in his hand. Grant was at L. Love after the detainee had left, so all in all, Grant could only ravage with some old folk and some women. Detainee led away.

Thereafter, an interrogation regarding the destruction of Cliftonhill is scheduled. However, the witnesses who have been summoned from Cliftonhill have failed to appear, so the case is postponed, and after some other examinations are carried out, the court is adjourned at 1 o'clock.

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Tuesday the 22nd of July in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was convened, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were Police Principal Dendtler, keeper of the register, and Police Officer C. Nielsen. Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

Benjamin Heyns has been summoned and appears. He was born on Barbados but has resided at Pl. Mt Pleasant & Plessens for 17 years. It is made clear to him that he is to testify as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. Since it is known that he stayed at home at the plantation during the days of the uprising, he is then interrogated regarding what happened at Mt Pleasant. He states that all day Wednesday, when it was burning in the North, he helped to guard the area up by the greathouse. Nothing happened at Mt Pleasant that day apart from that some sugarcane fields were set on fire, but the witness has no idea who did it. On Thursday morning, a flock of people from the Northside area came into the plantation. It was not violent, and Christian Yttendahl and the witness succeeded in getting several of them to leave again. Only one woman, Harriet from Mt Pellier, seemed to be determined to do harm. Inside the house, she beat about with her cane, and she yelled and made a commotion, but she did not influence the others. The flock left down through the negro village, but from where, the witness does not know. It was before Diamond and Bettys Hope burned. When the gang which burned Mt Pleasant came in on Thursday afternoon, at 5-6 o'clock, up from the field path below Adventure, the witness was standing further down on Centerline, at the plantation's driveway. He was afraid of the gang, so he did not dare go up into the yard, and from where he was standing, he could not distinguish the individual people. So, he does not know who led the gang into Mt Pleasant. The flock which had been there in the morning and other negroes who went back and forth had all the time said that they would not burn out Mr. Mac Dermott, and therefore, the laborers had stopped emptying the house, so that [*Folio 47b-48a, notice 91*] there were a lot of things left, particularly a large amount of sugar axes which the negroes took. So, the detainee cannot say whether Bamberg was in the gang or whether he blew a conch or threw the sugar axes down to the negroes. From when the greathouse burned and onwards, the witness kept himself pretty much in hiding, so later in the evening, at around 8 o'clock, when the magass stack was set on fire in Plessens negro village, Bamberg, who had helped to put out (...) ⁸⁴ fire. He believes that Bamberg stayed at the Pl: in the evening, but he does not know whether he had anything to do with the burning of the works and the other buildings at Pl. Plessens around midnight. At the time, the witness was in a "turn out piece" ⁸⁵, where he could see the fire, but he could not recognize the few people who were responsible for this fireburn. He recognized Henry Thomas' voice which yelled that now, he wanted his payment from everyone for what he had lost /: he did not say what :/ and he heard Gill's voice, but he did not utter threatening words. He does not know whether Gill, as it is said, set fire to the overseer's house, apart from the fact that it is commonly thought to be so, and that Gill was at the fire. He did not see William Grant, whom he hardly knows, or Joe William. Also, he does not remember seeing Laurence Frazer come home on Wednesday morning. There was such a swarm of negroes on the country road back and forth on that morning that Frazer could easily have passed the witness without him having noticed it. He has not talked about it with Frazer or anyone else. The witness did not stay standing on the country road that

⁸⁴ Missing or unintelligible

⁸⁵ In the Danish text, the words "turn out piece" (a sugar cane field) are written in English

morning. He had been called up from Plessens, and must have been on his way up to Mt Pleasant. He has heard Joseph James' name mentioned, but he does not know him, and he does not know who has informed on the people who allegedly set fire to the works during the night. Further interrogation does not bring forth any new information. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Sarah Blade from La gr. Princesse has been summoned and appears. She was previously employed at Mt Pleasant, born on Barbados. She is enjoined as the previous witness, and then questioned regarding detainee Laurence Frazer on account of Samuel Boins's interrogation of the 8th of March. She then states that she, along with some others, here amongst Samuel Boins, was standing by the country road on Wednesday morning, when Laurence Frazer came home. He was wearing a new felt hat on top of his own hat, he had a sugar ax in his hand, and a bundle under his arm. The witness asked him where he had got his new hat from, and he replied that he had got it in town, and when S. Boins asked him how things were in town, he replied that all was well, and that he had just come home "to refresh himself⁸⁶", and then he would return to town. He also said that he had got the ax in town, but he gave no further explanation as to how or what he had done in town himself. He was very sweaty. [*Folio 47b-48a, notice 92*]. Also, the witness states that she was at home on Thursday afternoon when the gang came in and burned Mt Pleasant, but she did not know anyone in the gang. The witness affirms her testimony and stands down.

Alexander Griffith from Pl. La gr. Princesse, previously from Pl. U. Love, born on Barbados, has been summoned and appears. He is enjoined as the previous witness. He then states that he was a guardsman at U. Love during the October days, but he cannot state how U. Love burned, because he had to keep himself in hiding. When the gang came in there on Wednesday evening and he heard that they called for him and the driver, they both ran up to his house, where there is a "scuttle" in the floor, and when there was danger, he hid there on this evening and also during the following day. The only person about whom he can inform is detainee William Grant, whom he knows well, and who is one of his relatives. On Wednesday evening, he⁸⁷ came to Mt Pleasant because, as he said, he was afraid of the negroes after the fire at Mt Pleasant. He stayed in the witness' house during the night, and the witness was very surprised the next morning when he heard and saw Grant walk around in the negro village, along with George Mace, trying to get the U. Love laborers up and going, yelling that they should no longer work for 10 cts, and that they had to "turn out⁸⁸". The witness spoke to him about it, but Grant wouldn't listen to him, and when Mace then came and also wanted the witness to go out with them, the witness took a detour and ran back to his hiding place. At the time, he did not see the works burning, and he does not know if Grant had anything to do with it. He did not see Grant before Saturday, and he does not know what he did on Thursday and Friday. He does not know whether William Jones and George Cambridge went with Grant or whether they went on their own. The witness affirms his testimony and declares himself willing to swear it under oath, and he stands down.

The Judge has business in town and court is adjourned at 12.

⁸⁶ In the Danish text, the words "to refresh himself" are written in English

⁸⁷ William Grant

⁸⁸ In the Danish text, the words "turn out" are written in English

In 1879, on Saturday the 26th of July, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were Police Principal Dendtler, keeper of the register, and Police Officer C. Nielsen. Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

Benjamin Smith from Pl. Cliftonhill, born on Barbados, appears. He has resided on this island for approximately 25 years. He is 42 years old. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then states that he was at home at Pl. Cliftonhill's negro village when the gang came in there on the 3rd of October. The witness particularly noticed Joseph Ross /: Monsieur :/ who walked in the lead. The gang first asked for the driver, but he had gone into hiding. And then, he⁸⁹ demanded that someone had to come and [*Folio 48b-49a, notice 93*] blow a conch, but the reply was that no one had a conch, and then Frederik Marshall was sent down to ring the bell. The witness walked behind the gang up to the greathouse, and he saw how the door was broken open. When the door wouldn't budge, Monsieur crawled through a window and broke open the door from the inside. The witness does not know who else participated. When the witness had stood outside for a while and seen how the house was ravaged inside, he went into the house, where a fire had already been prepared in the dining room or the entrance hall. The witness walked into Mr. Switzer's bedroom, where some members of the gang were destroying his wardrobe and throwing clothes and linen on the floor in a pile which was to be set on fire. The witness did not know the people in there, but one of them tried to place a piece of candle in his hand and told him to set fire to the clothes. The witness refused, remarking that he belonged at the plantation and could not do something like that⁹⁰, and then a negro lifted a manure fork towards him saying that he would kill the witness by thrusting it, but the woman Eleonorah intervened. She yelled "our side"⁹¹, and pushed the manure fork away, and made the man leave the witness alone. The witness did not know the man with the manure fork, but Eleonorah said that it was William Barnes. The witness would not be able to recognize him again if he saw him. James Bryan was also inside the room, but he did not know the man, either, and as far as the witness knows, Eleonorah was the only one who knew him. The witness quickly left the house and later, when the gang attacked the works and yelled to the laborers from Clifton Hill that they were to come and show the way, he ran away alongside James Bryan. The gang did not take the time to set fire to the works properly, and the witness, who had gone into hiding nearby, heard that it was said that they couldn't wait too long, and that they had to hurry on to Barrenspot, because there was much work to do before they reached town. It was not Monsieur but someone else, whose voice the witness did not recognize, who said this. The witness did not know Mathias Benjamin from Barrenspot, but inside the house, he saw a negro with an umbrella. The witness knows Rositta very well, but he did not notice her. He does not know neither George Simmons nor Joshua Collingmoore. He saw Richard Sealy in the negro village, but he does not know anything in particular about him.

⁸⁹ Monsieur

⁹⁰ The Danish text says: "...bestemt ved at gøre noget saadant" ("firmly by doing something like that")

⁹¹ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

Detainees William Barnes and Mathias Benjamin appear separately, and the witness finds that they might well look like the mentioned persons, but he dare not say anything with certainty. Detainees led away.

The witness affirms his statement and stands down.

Then, Jacob Vantor, cartman at Pl. Clifton Hill, born at Pl. Grange, appears. The witness is enjoined as the previous detainee. He states that he was at home but that he kept himself inside his house when the gang passed through the negro village. When he came out, the gang was already in action up in the greathouse, and he only came across a single negro, namely Richard Sealy from Barrenspot, who took him along to the cellar door and ordered him to break it open [*Folio 49b-50a, notice 94*]. The witness refused to obey, so Sealy, whilst saying that he could call the captain, bent down to pick up a stone with which to break the lock. The witness took advantage of this moment and ran away, back to his house, where he remained until the gang was gone and he was called out by the driver to help put out the fire by and in the works. He did not see any strange negro down there, and therefore, he did not see William Barnes. The only person he saw and whom he can assuredly testify against, is Sealy. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

William Simmons, driver at Pl. Carlton, born at Pl. Glynn, appears, and he is enjoined like the previous witness. He states that when the gang came in, he jumped out through the window of his house, and whilst the gang were walking through the negro village, he walked along the back of the negro village and stood in hiding under an arch between the kitchen and the greathouse. Thus, he clearly saw how Monsieur tried to break open the door with a sledgehammer, and when it did not budge, he broke open the window and crawled in. When the door was opened from the inside, he called to the swarm which bustled on the platform and on the steps. Amongst those who went inside, the witness recognized Mathias Benjamin with certainty, and he also saw that when Monsieur demanded matches, it was Rositta George who had some and who gave them to him, and they were used to light a lamp. From the outside of the house, he heard and saw how things were broken and eventually set on fire, but he could not see the individual people or actions. Thus, he could not see whether Mathias was amongst the worst, but when the gang rushed out of the house again, he saw that Mathias had an umbrella in his hand, but he does not know whether anything was plundered and taken away, because he had to withdraw in order not to be seen. The gang went down to the works, and the witness did not dare to begin to let the fire, which had caught in the negro village, be extinguished until the gang was finished. When he had the extinguishment underway, he went down to the works, and along with 5-6 other laborers, he got that fire put out as well, but all the magass, except one stack, burned. He did not see any strange negroes there, and particularly not W^m. Barnes. The witness did not see Ben. Smith. He did not see William Barnes⁹² along with Ben. Smith up in the house, but he has heard about it, and Eleonorah has said that the man was William Barnes. The witness was standing not far from the cellar

⁹² In the Danish transcript, the sentence starts abruptly: “Sammen med Ben. Smith oppe i Huset saae Dep. ikke men...” (along with Ben. Smith up in the house the witness did not see, but”). The words “He did not see William Barnes” have been inserted for the sentence to make sense

door, and thus he clearly saw that Sealy came with Jacob Vantor in front of him and wanted him to open it. When Sealy bent down to pick up a stone, whilst calling for assistance from the “Captain”, Vantor, who is an elderly man, got away, and Sealy broke the lock by himself. However, there was no time to plunder the cellar, as the greathouse, under which the cellar was situated, was already violently on fire. August Malone was first with Sealy at the cellar door, but from there, he went on to the other cellar door, but the witness does not know what happened to him after that. The witness knows both Joshua Collingmoore and Poor Boy, but he saw neither of them at Clifton Hill.

Detainee William Barnes appears [*Folio 50b-51a, notice 95*] whom the witness then believes, without being entirely certain, to have been part of the gang when it went from the greathouse down to the works. Barnes repeats his statement about how he walked from the road to the works, and that he met a few people there and had a drink of rum from a bucket, but he cannot point out a single person who was there, and he particularly does not know whether the driver was there. The witness, however, states that there was no bucket with rum, and that the barrel of rum which had been broken open was altogether spilled, and that the other two rum barrels which the witness let roll out both were closed with a bung, so he cannot say how the detainee could have had rum unless he was with the gang at the works. When the gang had left the works, it was Benjamin Allen who sent for the driver. Detainee led away. The witness affirms his testimony, adding that he does not know what Rositta had in her bottle, and he stands down.

John Pell from Pl. Clifton Hill, born at Antigua, appears. He is enjoined as the previous witness. He states that he was standing at the edge of the negro village when the gang came in there. When the witness saw his acquaintance Christian Newton in the gang, and since he did not know that one was not supposed to say names, he was careless and said good evening, Newton, and then Newton immediately attacked him with his manure fork. Then, Newton got the witness to accompany a small negro who was called Junky⁹³ to help to break open the door to the cellar. However, the witness held back and rolled up his trousers, so Junky himself got started on the door, and when the witness' woman arrived at the same time and talked to him to get him away, he slinked away and went back to the negro village, and from there, he saw that the house was set on fire, and he did not venture outside again before long after the gang had left. He has thus not seen how things went about inside the house or at the works.

William Simmons appears again and states that he saw witness John Pell by the cellar door, and he interpreted the situation as that Sealy wanted him, whom Newton had brought up to the yard, to open the cellar door. He thinks that Sealy got hold of John Pell after Vantor had gotten away.

Witness Jacob Vantor appears and knows nothing about what went on between Sealy and Pell.

Detainee Richard Gibbs /: Sealy, Junky :/ whom the witnesses W^m. Simmons and Jacob Vantor recognize with certainty as the mentioned person Sealy, and standing right in front of the detainee, they repeat their testimonies against him, down to the smallest details. The detainee still denies having

⁹³ Detainee Richard Gibbs, called Sealy (or “Junky”), from Barren Spot

anything to do with breaking open the cellar door at Clifton Hill. He had come in after the gang and had as such been inside Clifton Hill negro village to get a drink of water. He did not see either Jacob Vantor or John Pell - the last-mentioned, incidentally, does not recognize the detainee, who is a stranger to him, and whom he only saw at night. [*Folio 51b-52a, notice 96*]

Detainee Rositta George appears, and witness William Simmons repeats his testimony regarding her person, and he further states that when he saw her sitting, resting on the steps to the hospital, before the fire broke out in the house, Rositta had a bundle on top of her head.

Detainee Rositta George states that the bundle which she had on her head was “cornmeal⁹⁴”, which she had got from Allendale, and as previously stated, the bottle contained Genever. She vehemently denies the accusation that she handed matches to Monsieur so he could turn on the light, and she did not go further than to the foot of the steps.

Witness William Simmons maintains his testimony, and adds that he cannot say whether Rositta went further than to the steps.

Detainee Mathias Benjamin appears, and witness W^m. Simmons firmly repeats his statement that the detainee was inside the house, whilst the detainee maintains that he was only at the window, and the witness repeats that he saw him take part in the breaking into the house with his own eyes, and that he took the umbrella from inside the hall.

Detainees Richard Gibb, Rosetta George and Mathias Benjamin all appear together.

Witness William Simmons, who belongs to the congregation of the Moravian Brothers’ Church and is a man of a mature age, and witness Jacob Vantor who belongs to the congregation of the Catholic Church, and who is also a man of a mature age, declare that they are prepared to swear their testimonies under oath, and after having been legally admonished, and after the meaning of the oath has been emphasized to them, they affirm their testimonies with the oath of the law.

Then, the detainees are led away.

On request, witnesses William Simmons, Jacob Vantor and Benjamin Smith state that Monsieur had been in Christiansted on Tuesday, and at Cliftonhill on Wednesday morning. He stated, and the witness presumes that it is true, that he had spent the night “up the country⁹⁵” (up towards Christiansted), presumably at Sionfarm. In the morning, he said that he wanted to go down to Mt Pleasant and fetch Mary Ann, which led Ben. Smith to warn him against falling in with any of the gangs. All witnesses stand down.

⁹⁴ In the Danish text, the word “cornmeal” is written in English

⁹⁵ In the Danish text, the words “up the country” are written in English

The Judge remarks that the smith John Parris from Pl. Glynn, who by mistake had turned up at a time when the court was not in sitting, has given his testimony, whose main points were noted down and they deal with the following: Regarding the detainees who are charged with the destruction of Clifton Hill, the witness is absolutely sure that detainee Mathias Benjamin was part of the swarm that rushed up the steps after Monsieur, and that he had also been inside the house. Also, he saw Rositta George on the steps and that she brought matches when there was a yell for light. She had a bundle on her head, but the witness does not know whether she went into the house. The witness does not know William Barnes, and did not see him either at the house or at the works. He [Folio 52b-53a, notice 97] has heard Eleonorah's statement. The witness himself was not inside the house. Mathias Benjamin was in the gang when it came up through the negro village, but the witness cannot say for how long he had followed along with it - and at this, Mathias Benjamin is presented and states that he had gone over there when he heard the racket. John Parris, who was born on Barbados, but who has resided on this island for several years, has been punished for theft, and therefore, the weight of his testimony is questionable. Thus, he has not been called again, but it is found useful to note his testimony because it, overall, is in concurrence with the testimonies which have been given today and does not contradict them in any way.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Tuesday the 29th of July, in the morning at 10 o'clock, the court was adjourned in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were Police Principal Dendtler, keeper of the register, and Police Officer C. Nielsen. Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

The Judge remarks that detainee John Thomas Sobers from Pl. Becksgrove, who is firmly charged with having been part of the gang at Allendale and with having participated actively in the excesses there, but he has continuously denied it /: cf. interrogation of the 14th of February of this year :/ during an inquiry carried out on the 24th, but not noted in the protocols, and he maintained his denial but finally admitted that when Allendale burned, he had been on the hill between Becksgrove and Allendale along with some other people from Becksgrove and that the then overseer Thomas Farrelly had also been present.

For that reason, Thomas Farrelly has been summoned and now appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then states that he did not leave the plantation during the insurrection days, and for most of the time, he was on horseback up in the hills, but he was regularly down by the buildings. At around 10 o'clock on Wednesday afternoon, the witness rode up to the hill at whose foot Becksgrove lies on the one side and Allendale on the other. He stayed there until 5-6 o'clock in the afternoon, and he saw how Allendale, St George and Grove Place burned. Several laborers from Becksgrove were also up in the hills, and the witness remembers

the driver, and he thinks that he saw Richard Elcook and Joe Richard, but John Thomas was not there. When the witness came down from the hill, he met John Thomas in the negro village, and John Thomas told him that he had come across a gang on the road between Waldberggaard and Cane Valley, and they said that they would come to Becksgrove, but he had told them that they didn't have to, because it had burned already, and both the manager and the overseer had fled. After that time, the witness did not go out, unless it was in the middle of the night, [*Folio 53b-54a, notice 98*] and other Becksgrove laborers did not follow along with the gang⁹⁶. Whilst the witness thus could see Allendale burn and clearly saw the rabble go about there - he also saw the young Fleming be beaten to the ground - the distance was too great for him to distinguish individuals. The plantation's driver, who has later died, has told the witness that John Thomas was on the hill when Allendale burned. On request, the witness further states that the gang which John Thomas supposedly kept away from Becksgrove was the same gang which later burned down Allendale, and the witness is certain that if John Thomas came across the gang, it was before it came into Mountain, because the witness saw it move into Mountain from the Waldberggaard area /: and not from Centerline :/ and from there, it went straight into Allendale. It would therefore not be possible for John Thomas to have taken a shortcut and hurried up to the hill before the gang reached Allendale which, according to the witness, would have taken an hour, from the time where it was between Waldberggaard and Cane Valley. The witness was present when manager W^m Flemming accused John Thomas of having taken part, which he immediately denied. Apart from the driver - as mentioned above - he has not heard any of Beck's Grove's laborers state either for or against whether John Thomas participated. John Thomas had only been at Beck's Grove for a month or so before the riots took place, and he had moved there from St Georges. There was no disturbance whatsoever at Becksgrove, which is situated in a remote area. The witness affirms his testimony, adding that he has not been able to construct an opinion regarding whether John Thomas was at Allendale or not. The witness does not know Albert Beale from St Georges. Witness stands down.

Detainee George Michael appears and states that the gang went from Høgensborg straight into Mountain without first going down towards Waldbygaard⁹⁷. He did not meet anyone who tried to hinder the gang from going to Beck's Grove, and it was not the gang's intention to go there at all. He does not know John Thomas, and does not recognize him when presented to him.

Detainee John Thomas Sobers maintains that the gang was down by the road which leads to Cane Valley, and that is where he came across it. As stated, he did not know anyone in the gang, so he cannot say whether it was the gang in which George Michael was. He cannot say whether the gang turned into Mountain.

Detainees led away.

⁹⁶ This line is slightly unclear. The Danish text says: "Efter den Tid var A., med mindre det har været midt om Natten, ikke ude, saalidt som andre Becksgrove's Folk gik med i banden" (After that time the detainee, unless it was in the middle of the night, was not out, as little as other of Becksgrove's laborers followed along with the gang). The meaning is probably that he was outside during that night (?) and that no laborers from Becksgrove followed along with the gang

⁹⁷ Elsewhere: Waldberggaard

Detainee William Arnold appears and states that during the evening and the night, he did indeed hear Monsieur and others speak of the goings-on at Allendale. In particular, on Thursday morning, up at Peters Rest, he heard Monsieur complain that the present gang was nothing like the gang which had been at Allendale on the previous day, but he did not hear anyone talk about that they had robbed money at Allendale or that Mr. Flemming's son [*Folio 54b-55a, notice 99*] had been abused, so he - who otherwise usually tells whatever he can - can not say anything about this incident. He is aware that it is said at the plantation that he has praised Rebecca for her bravery at Allendale, but he states that this is not the case.

Rebecca Frederik from Pl. Upper Love appears, about whom it has been stated, at different times during the inquiries, that apart from participating in the attack on Miss Roebuck, she also participated at Allendale. During a lengthy interrogation, she admits that she participated, but that, like everyone else who was there, she was so far back in the gang that she could not have participated in either the destruction or the plunder, and she did not see anything of the abuse of the young Flemming. She states that she went along with another woman whose name is also Rebecca, and when they heard and saw lots of negroes gather on Centerline, they went over there, and they were encouraged to yell "our side"⁹⁸, and then they were immediately incorporated in the gang which took them along to first Mountain and then Allendale. When presented with the fact that there had been a lot of plundered goods in U. Love negro village, and particularly also goods from Allendale, the detainee states that she did not lug anything home with her, but that the other Rebecca had a bundle with various things, here amongst some glassware, but even though she states that most of U. Love's laborers were out "walking"⁹⁹ on that day, she is not able to mention anyone else apart from the aforementioned Rebecca from Allendale, and she maintains that she was with the other Rebecca at St Georges, but not at Grove Place. Later, however, she went to River, but not to Fountain. She did not participate on Thursday.

Detainee William Jones appears, and he did not hear either Rebecca brag about their exploits, and he did not praise any of them, and he does not know whether any of them were at Allendale.

The detainees are gradually led away.

Detainee James Murphy appears. He is interrogated with reference to the testimony given in connection with the interrogation of John Lewis on the 17th of this month in Frederiksted. He repeats that neither he nor his brother were in Frederiksted on Tuesday afternoon or evening, but when presented to John Lewis' statement, he states that it must have been John who was in town. It was not himself.

Led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

⁹⁸ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

⁹⁹ In the Danish text, the word "walking" is written in English

In 1879, on Wednesday the 30th of July, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were Police Principal Dendtler, keeper of the register, and Police Officer C. Nielsen. Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present. [*Folio 55b-56a, notice 100*]

As a consequence of the fact that different statements have been put forth at different times regarding a person called Joe Williams from Mt Pleasant, particularly that on the Thursday, he had been a participant and had been active in the gang which went from Diamond up to the Southside and over to Kingshill back on the country road, and ended up burning down Mt Pleasant & Plessens, and that he was present at the arson of Mt Pleasant's works on Thursday evening. In this regard, the mentioned Joseph Williams from Pl. Big Princesse¹⁰⁰, has been taken in.

So, now Joseph William from Pl. Big Princesse, born at Pl. La Grange, appears. He immediately states that on Thursday afternoon, when a gang came through Mt Pleasant, he was taken along with this gang to Diamond, from where he immediately went back to Mt Pleasant. However, he soon admits, with the remark that he had forgotten it, that he had been part of the whole tour on the Southside, which has been described often, but that he only drifted about and did not do anything, but he does admit that he had a saber in his hand, and that he wore a tall black hat which was wound about with a piece of red cloth which he states that he took from Laurence Frazer, who had brought it with him out of Frederiksted on Wednesday morning. He then admits that he was in the section of the gang which burned down L Bethlehem's works, but that he did not take any active part in it. When Mt Pleasant's greathouse burned, he was in the process of getting some "commeal" which was distributed to the laborers, and he did not go with the gang into Mt Pleasant. When presented with the fact that he was seen with the gang down at Castle's works and that the gang went straight from Castle to Mt Pleasant, he states that he took a shortcut via some field paths, and so he did not come into Mt Pleasant along with the gang, even though he was in the gang at Castle. Regarding the fire at Mt Pleasant's greathouse, he assumes that Allick Edward was responsible for it, because as soon as up at Anguilla, which, in his opinion was probably also burned by Allick Edward along with Henry Thomas and Richard Normann, Allick Edward had said that now, Mt Pleasant also had to burn, and this led the witness to send a message about it down to Mt Pleasant, but he does not know who else was there, and he is not certain that the gang consisted of all the same people who had been at Castle. When Mt Pleasant's works burned during the night, the witness was at home at Plessen's negro village. He was in his house when Bamberg and Joseph James came and encouraged him to go out with them and burn, but instead of going along, he hid behind his house, and from there, he saw that Gill, Henry Thomas and Richard Normann came towards the works, where Mr. Thomas broke open the door to the curing house¹⁰¹ and

¹⁰⁰ Presumably the plantation which is elsewhere called "La grande Princesse"

¹⁰¹ The curing house was where the muscovado (the crude, brown sugar) was drained.

placed the gate from the sheepfold in the door opening, and then set fire to the gate. He thinks that Gill set fire to the overseer's house, and Richard Normann [*Folio 56b-57a, notice 101*] to the rum cellar. Then, the witness came out. He states that he pulled the burning gate away from the door and wanted to go in to take some sugar, when H. Thomas started the fire again, so the witness was almost burned. When the fire was over, Bamberg suggested to the witness that they should gather some people and walk towards east /: up towards Christiansted :/ to burn, but the witness did not want to have anything to do with him. He does not know whether Bamberg later spent the night in his house along with Barnes, because he did not go back there. When he came back to the house in the morning, Bamberg was not there. And what W^m Barnes says about that he and Bamberg talked in the morning, it is not the case¹⁰². It was during that night that he talked with Bamberg.

Detainee John William Gill appears and admits that the witness might have heard his voice down at the Plessens works during the night, but he continues to deny that he was the one who broke open or set fire to the overseer's house such as the witness, who is standing before him, repeats.

Detainee Johannes Samuel, called Bamberg, appears and states that he was at Mt Pleasant when Joe James and Schrader came in there, but he did not take part in bringing people out to the works. On the contrary, he had helped to put out fires in the magass stacks earlier in the evening. It is true that, as he has previously stated, he moved about in the yard when the works were burning. During a lengthy interrogation about where Joe William and the detainee first met each other on Thursday, the detainee no longer maintains that he sat at Good Hope windmill right up until the afternoon. Now, he says that he left that place at 10 o'clock, and then he stayed in a sugarcane field at Diamond, and from there, he went to Mt Pleasant at around 5 o'clock. But when Joe William claims that he saw the detainee at Anguilla, and when William Barnes, who appears, claims that he was with them at Kingshill, the detainee has nothing to say, but he still denies that he came into Mt Pleasant with the gang or that he blew the conch for it.

During further interrogation, the witness states that he actually came from Mt Pleasant to Diamond because Mr. Mac Dermott's daughter had asked him to go and meet the gang and try to convince it not to come to Mt Pleasant. He had borrowed the saber to act more forcefully towards the other negroes. He also had use for it, because there was a negro there who attacked him with an ax when he praised Mac Dermott's goodness and generosity as a work master, and he had to defend herself.

The detainees are led away.

Due to the circumstances, and despite the fact that Joe William had been decorated on the field in question¹⁰³ - he himself says "for beautys sake"¹⁰⁴ - nothing substantiates that he himself set fire to anything or was in command or a leader of any part of the movement, it is not found to be necessary [*Folio 57b-58a, notice 102*] to arrest him, and he is released again, after he again has stated that he does

¹⁰² The Danish text says " ... er ikke Tilfælde" (coincidence) Presumably, it should be "tilfældet" (the case)

¹⁰³ Referring to the tall black hat and the red scarf

¹⁰⁴ In the Danish text, the words "for beautys sake" are written in English

not know James Cox, and that he did not notice him at Anguilla, and he did not notice that any woman drew attention to herself by yelling that Anguilla had to burn.

Detainee Margreth Heyns appears, and the case against her is reviewed, and it is found that she can be released at least for the time being, and she is then released until further notice.

Detainee Thomas Jacob from Pl. Canaan. Since the 1st of February and until a few days ago he has been hospitalized with a bad foot, and after the case against him is reviewed again, he is released for the time being.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Thursday the 31st of July, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court was seated and administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were Police Principal Dendler, keeper of the register, and Police Officer C. Nielsen. Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

In order to give information regarding various points which presented themselves as the Judge reviewed various parts of the case, detainee William Henry from Pl. L. Love appears.

1. Regarding Adolph William, who appeared yesterday, he states that on the tour on Thursday, he noticed Joe William with the red cloth around his neck, but he did not see him act as a leader at any place. Also, he does not believe that Joe William was responsible for burning down L. Bethlehem's works, as Barnes has believed. The detainee sat alongside George Cambridge and a couple of others at the edge of a ditch below Kingshill's hill, when Joe William passed by along with some others, but at that time, a gang had already gone down to the works under the leadership of either Parris or Party. The detainee, who was unhappy about following any longer, went home without touching upon L Bethlehem. He does not know whether Cambridge did the same, but it is not probable that Cambridge /: which Edward Washington has stated :/ took part or even himself set fire to L Bethlem¹⁰⁵'s works.
2. The detainee saw the people from Mt Pleasant, mentioned by Joe William, that is Allick Edward and Henry Thomas, on the tour on Thursday, but he does not know whether they particularly burned Anguilla. He also saw James Cox, [*Folio 58b-59a, notice 103*] but not that he was a leader.

¹⁰⁵ Bethlehem

He does not know whether he was particularly prominent at Anguilla. The only “Captains¹⁰⁶” at Anguilla that he knows of are Parris and Party.

3. Regarding William Jones, who according to himself only played a secondary role, he states that the people who came from U. Love all the way over to Bettys Hope along with William Jones and George Cambridge were called Jones’ troop, and it is commonly assumed that it was Jones, who had been employed at Bettys Hope and had a dispute with manager Peebles, who had led the people over there. It wasn’t until Jones and his people came in that Annashope was burned for real.
4. Regarding John Charles, he has heard that he has been called “Captain¹⁰⁷”, but he only saw him on the country road outside Manningsbay, and he has heard that at Manningsbay, John Charles saved the driver from being killed or abused. He had not heard that John Charles was at River on Wednesday afternoon until during the interrogations, here. It is true that L. Love’s driver thought that it was only a single flock of negroes who walked about burning plantation after plantation, and when the gang was at Grove Place, they¹⁰⁸ encouraged those of L. Love’s laborers who were present up in the yard to go over and try to keep the gang away from L. Love, and John Charles must have left after that.
5. The detainee does not know that any negro can be said to be the leader of the movement or of any gang which is still on the loose.
6. On Wednesday morning, after the fireburn night in Frederiksted, when the negroes came from Westend up into the country, he heard mention that the instigators were Samuel Henry and Party, and that the ringleaders of the riots in the afternoon were Joe La Grange and Felitia James - all 4 shot or dead as a result of wounds which were inflicted on them during the insurrection itself. He has not heard mentioned that Emanuel /: Many :/ from Mt Pleasant /: Colq :/ was prominent during the fire in Frederiksted, but only that he was one of the worst “Captains¹⁰⁹” in the countryside.
7. Bamberg’s bragging at Lower Love on Friday morning was perhaps more about that he had tried to help the whites in Frederiksted than that he had participated in the excesses. In any case, the detainee remembers that on the next morning, he complained that a man called Nathan and a couple of others wanted to shoot him. He spoke about that he had thrown out some axes from some place and had accidentally hit an old man’s foot, and this must be the reason why he was being pursued; otherwise, he would not have left Frederiksted. He did not say that he had had anything to do with the gang at Mt Pleasant or that he had distributed axes to the negroes, but only that he had taken an ax when they had been thrown out to scramble for. He said that he had been present when Mt Pleasant’s works /: Plessens :/ burned, but he

¹⁰⁶ In the Danish text, the word “Captains” is written in English

¹⁰⁷ In the Danish text, the word “Captains” is written in English

¹⁰⁸ The Danish transcription says “they” (de), but in the context, it must be “he” (han)(the driver)

¹⁰⁹ In the Danish text, the word “Captains” is written in English

stressed that he had nothing to do with it. At L. Love, he had a conch, but the detainee does not know whether he blew it, [*Folio 59b-60a, notice 104*] and in any case, when Parris wanted him to blow it to call people to turn out, he pretended that he didn't know how, so Barnes blew until John Charles stopped him.

8. The detainee knows and saw for himself that on Sunday morning, after the last gang had been dispersed on Friday, Parris had Daniel Nibbs write out two papers of which he said that the one contained a specification of those people who had participated in the destruction of L. Love, and he gave it to manager Finegan. According to the detainee, the other paper contained the names of those people whom Parris believed had offended as severely as he had himself and who ought to be shot like himself. The detainee does not know what happened to this paper. Parris had completely accepted that he would be shot. As soon as on Thursday evening, the detainee saw him sitting under a Calabash tree, crying, and when the detainee asked him what the matter was, he replied that he knew that he would be dead come next Thursday, but on Friday morning, he was as violent as ever before.
9. Regarding himself, the detainee repeats what is perhaps already noted as stated by himself, but which in any case was stated by detainee Wren Gittens /: 7th of April :/ that it was not the intention of the detainee and the other laborers of L. Love to disrupt Adventure, but after John Codday had threatened them to go out, they had gone to join Parris' gang, and some of Adventure's laborers had beckoned them to come in while they were still on Centerline, and after that encouragement, they had turned down the road to Adventure, and more of Adventure's laborers greeted them and walked in their lead up to Adventure's yard. He maintains that he did no harm at all.

Regarding Parris' paper, it is remarked that the Judge has previously heard that manager Finegan has stated that he has given the mentioned paper, which he had received, to Christiansted Police Chamber, where it has probably been mislaid in the torrent of reports which came in during the first days, after the content, which only concerned L. Love, had been noted. Nothing is known about the second paper.

Regarding Bamberg, for the time being, it is remarked that he has previously himself stated that he came down from the roof of Wood's house, where he had been up trying to put out the fire, when someone threw an ax at him, and he took it and threw back. That was when he accidentally struck "Old Bernard" who is an old fisherman from town.

Detainee William Henry led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Saturday the 2nd of August, in the morning at 10 o'clock, the court was seated in St Croix Arrest, administered by Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were Police Principal Dendtler, keeper of the register, and Police Officer C. Nielsen. Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present. [*Folio 60b-61a, notice 105*]

Detainee Johannes Samuel, called Bamberg, who first maintains his previous statement, that he had kept himself in hiding at Good Hope and Diamond on Thursday. But when detainee John Charles, who appears, firmly points out where he saw him at Manningsbay and how he, and various other people, were in a dispute with an old fisherman, the detainee admits that he came across the gang on the road at Manningsbay, and then he followed along with it to Anguilla, Kingshill and L. Bethlehem. He arrived at Kings Hill before the gang, because he had not stopped for long at Anguilla, and he helped the school teacher's family to hide some of their things. From L. Bethlehem, he went straight to Mt Pleasant, and did not come in with the gang, and he certainly did not blow the conch as John Standfort has stated. He does not know how to blow a conch at all, despite John Charles' statement that he blew the conch a lot on Friday morning at Lower Love.

Detainee John Charles further states that he cannot actually say that Bamberg was eager to form a gang that morning at Lower Love. It was Parris who was responsible for it, but it was not difficult to get the rest of Lower Love's laborers to go along. Bamberg did a lot of chatting when they sat and had lunch at William Henry's house, but the detainee did not pay very much attention to him. However, he noticed that he said that Mt Pleasant's laborers had turned out to be nice people after all, because they had been willing to turn out, and they had had no difficulties in burning down Mt Pleasant's works, and that they had burned them well. This led the detainee to assume that Bamberg had been responsible for the arson. The detainee did not notice that he had talked about that he would be shot.

Both detainees led away.

Then, the interrogation of various witnesses proceeds, regarding the destruction at River on Wednesday afternoon and Friday morning.

Andreas Posset from Pl. River, born at U. Love, appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then states that he had a boil, so he was not particularly mobile, so he sat by the stable on the Wednesday in question, chopping some longtops¹¹⁰, when the gang reached River. He and the driver were just talking about that it seemed that the gang was going to pass River, when it came in. George Callender, who was a bit ahead of the others, came up to the witness and drove him away from his work. The witness walked down toward the negro village, and was passed by the section of the gang which walked up towards the manager's house. He noticed Robert Fayson and Henry England. The latter walked at the very back with a large stone which he had to use both hands to carry. He did not hear Henry England say anything, and he was not up at the manager's house, so he does not know how the destruction went about [*Folio 61b-62a, notice 106*] there. Since the witness, as mentioned, was ill, he went down to the negro village and

¹¹⁰ Longtops: the tops of the sugar cane - used fresh, dried, or ensiled for feeding livestock

did not see what happened at the works, either. He did not see W^m. Bastian. Regarding Thomas Allen, he then states that he, according to his own account, had been with the gang on the Southside all morning, and in the evening, he wanted to gather some of River's laborers to "take a walk¹¹¹". Some people went along with him, but they probably did not get further than to the border to U. Love. Allen, who was standing under a tree, then remarked that since the laborers would not go out, they had better gather some magass and burn down the manager's house. Since they were not in the mood for this either, and when the witness himself remarked that the negroes could probably not play masters for more than 24 hours, Allen replied "never mind¹¹²" - he himself would bring in a gang the following day who would do it. Allen walked away, and the witness does not know where he was the for the rest of the night, but the next morning, he was at the plantation again - he belonged there - but he left again, and did not return until later during the day, and this time, he was accompanied by Parris' gang, who burned down the buildings which had been spared on Wednesday. On Friday morning and also later, when he came in with the gang, Allen was carrying a little red flag on a cane. Thus, the witness is in no doubt that the manager's house and the hospital at River were burned on Friday on Thomas Allen's instigation. Regarding whether Henry Samuel was Thomas Allen's accomplice, the witness states that on Friday morning, H. Samuel came home to the plantation long before the gang came in there. He said that he came from Mt Pleasant and from there, he had seen a gang which looked like it would come to Mt Pleasant. H. Samuel, who looked like he was already somewhat drunk, demanded more drink and then he went down to his woman's house, whereafter the witness did not see him again. The witness cannot say whether Th. Allen himself partook in the destruction at River. The witness spoke to Parris, who was riding a grey horse, and who had both a saber and a gun. He wanted the witness to get River laborers to come out, and he himself rode through the negro village, but when the witness replied that the laborers were already out, he rode further up towards the manager's house. Joshua Collingmoore was also down at the negro village, yelling that River's laborers had to come out, so he acted like a "Captain¹¹³", but he was still at the negro village when the manager's house was on fire. The witness saw and spoke to old Edward England. He was standing at "the Gangway¹¹⁴", resting on a sugar cane, and they talked about that it was bad that an elderly man - Boss /: Mester¹¹⁵ :/, the witness calls him, partook in something like that, and England replied that Th. Allen had wanted him to participate. He stood there whilst people were running into the cooking house with magass, and the witness did not see that he himself was inside the cooking house. After their conversation, he can hardly have been there, but the witness does not dare say anything about whether he was there previously. Napoleon /: Francis William :/ was the one whom Th. Allen got to [*Folio 62b-63a, notice 107*] blow the conch, but after the witness took the conch away from him, he did not blow any more, and the witness did not see him do anything else. The witness cannot say whether he was inside the manager's house on Wednesday evening. Also, the witness does not know whether Joshua Collingmoore was active on Wednesday afternoon. William Barnes was active in River's negro village on Friday morning, and the witness saw that he came out from there, dragging William Beale, who was unwilling, along. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

¹¹¹ In the Danish text, the words "take a walk" are written in English

¹¹² In the Danish text, the words "never mind" are written in English

¹¹³ In the Danish text, the word "Captain" is written in English

¹¹⁴ In the Danish text, the words "the Gangway" are written in English

¹¹⁵ The Danish word "mester" means "boss"

Robert Francis Morris from River, born on Barbados, appears. He is enjoined as the previous witness. He states that he was one of the people who went out onto the road when the gang approached River, to see if they could be persuaded to pass. He spoke to the leader, whom he did not know, but he was reluctant to yell “our side¹¹⁶”, and he does not know whether he would have listened to him, but suddenly, George Callender and W^m Bastian, whom the witness would call “sergeants¹¹⁷”, sprang out of the ranks and ran, dancing, down the River road, and then the gang followed these two, who directed the gang around the magass stack, straight on to the greathouse, which they broke down first. Everything was broken, but “the Captain¹¹⁸” stood calmly at the window, watching, and the witness cannot say who was particularly active. The witness saw H England in the gang, but he did not hear him either threaten or yell. He seemed to be drunk, and he was lugging a large stone along, and it was so heavy that it could not be used as a missile. He walked around with a goofy smile, which drunken people are wont to do. The witness did not see Joshua Collingmoore. The witness had had enough of it on Wednesday, so he did not come out on Friday. On Thursday afternoon, Th. Allen said he would gather a flock to go out with. He stated that if there was a gang coming, then it was best to go out and meet them, because otherwise, they might burn down the negro village. Allen spoke to the witness, who is his friend, about going along, but the witness didn’t want to, and he doesn’t think that the tour came about. At the time, Napoleon was blowing the conch as a signal to move on, but he stopped quickly. He did not hear him talk about setting fire to River itself, and he did not see him on Friday morning or later on Thursday evening. The witness did not see Napoleon on the Wednesday, and thus he cannot give any testimony regarding whether he wreaked havoc in the manager’s house on Wednesday evening. The witness’ testimony is presented to him and affirmed by him, adding that when George Callender sprang out of the ranks, he yelled “Captain this house must burn we can’t pass¹¹⁹”. Also, it was only the house, not the works, which this gang was after. Witness stands down.

Abraham Allick, driver at Pl. River and born at the same place, appears. He is enjoined as the previous witness. He states that he was standing in the magass yard when the gang came in on Wednesday afternoon and passed [*Folio 63b-64a, notice 108*] up between the negro houses and the magass stacks. He cannot with certainty say whether he knew many of the people in the gang, but he is certain that he saw George Callender, William Bastian and Henry England, who are all well-known at River. The flock headed directly towards the manager’s house, which they broke into from the side which faces the stable, and the witness is certain that all three of them broke into the house, also H. England, who did not seem to be overly drunk. The witness did not see him with a stone in his hand. The witness heard and saw how they rummaged and destroyed things inside the house, but he did not notice anyone specifically, and particularly not Headly /: James Harewood /:, in whose regard he is called as a witness. The witness did not see Joshua Collingmoore on the evening in question, and he did not see what went about by the works. On the Friday, the witness kept himself hidden in a sugarcane field, so he did not see anything. Also, the witness does not know anything about Thomas Allen’s suggestion on Thursday afternoon about getting a gang together. Also, the witness does not know anything about whether

¹¹⁶ In the Danish text, the words “our side” is written in English

¹¹⁷ In the Danish text, the word “sergeant” is written in English

¹¹⁸ In the Danish text, the words “the Captain” are written in English

¹¹⁹ In the Danish text, the words “Captain this house must burn we can’t pass” are written in English

Napoleon blew a conch or whether he was inside the manager's house on Wednesday afternoon. The witness affirms his testimony, adding that since he was not present down by the road, he neither saw nor heard that it was Callender or Bastian who insisted that the gang go into River, but they were the first of the flock who went up to the house. He did not see that it was G. Callender who broke open the allowance cellar which is situated underneath the hospital. The witness then stands down.

Henry Patrick from Pl. River appears. His testimony of the 26th of February is reviewed with him, particularly regarding what various detainees have later stated. He then states, in further detail, that the main gang was indeed at the Pl. when he saw John Charles come in from the U. Love area. There were also fires here and there in the magass yard, but according to the witness, none of the big magass stacks were on fire, and neither were the works, and he maintains that John Charles commanded alongside Parris. He also maintains that Joshua Collingmoore was active at River on Wednesday evening when the gang returned from Fountain, and that G. Callender chopped off the lock to the allowance cellar, and in this regard, he further states that when the flock from the manager's house went to Fountain and passed the hospital, they asked what it was, and the witness replied that "10 cts people¹²⁰" lived there, but G. Callender objected and said that it was the allowance cellar, and then the flock stopped and he chopped off the lock. He continues to maintain his claim that Edward England was not only outside but also inside the cooking house on Friday. However, during a lengthy and penetrating interrogation, it turns out that he did not, as he has stated previously, see that Edward England make the negroes start a fire under the small staircase which leads up to the "coolers¹²¹", and he did not even see him point towards this staircase, but he did see England enter the cooking house at [*Folio 64b-65a, notice 109*] the same time as a large number of other people went in there with magass.

When detainee Joshua Collingmoore appears and continues to deny having been at River on Wednesday evening /: when the gang came from Fountain :/, the witness further states that he came in pulling a little cart which he was going to put away, when he met the gang in which Collingmoore was in. When the gang asked whether he was "our side¹²²", Collingmoore joined in with the words "no he is not our side, but he is on the white side¹²³", and he slashed out at the witness with an old cutlass which he had in his hand, so the witness had to ward off with his guardsman's saber. But Collingmoore maintains his denial.

Detainee Collingmoore led away.

Then, detainee John Charles appears, and the witness states in further detail that when he came to River, the works were on fire, and the little curing house at the road was on fire, and Regius had built a fire in the rum cellar, but the woodwork above had not yet caught fire, and all over the yard, the "cush cush¹²⁴" magass was on fire, so the magass stacks would also ignite, but he maintains, however, that both the detainee and Parris were in command, and he explains in further detail that they ordered more

¹²⁰ In the Danish text, the words "10 cts people" are written in English

¹²¹ The Danish text says "coolerne", a "Danglish" word meaning "the coolers"

¹²² In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

¹²³ In the Danish text, the words "no he is not our side, but he is on the white side" are written in English

¹²⁴ Cush-cush is the wet leftovers after the raw juice has been separated from the canes

magass to be brought in. Thus, in a way it is true that the gang was almost finished at River when the detainee came in, but he and Parris made sure that it was set properly on fire and that it did not go out again.

Detainee John Charles maintains that when he and the few people from L. Love, Cathrine James, Randall, Steven, and Polly came to River, the gang on the bridge on the road to Fountain and the people they met at River who helped themselves to “cornmeal¹²⁵” were River’s own laborers.

The witness maintains that some members of the gang were still at the works, and that particularly H. England was at the molasses¹²⁶ cellar and that, as the witness has previously stated, he was yelling for more magass.

Detainee John Charles led away.

Detainee William Barnes appears and again states that when he came into River with the few River laborers which he had met on the road, the fires had already started there. Though he was somewhat drunk, he can remember that in or by the negro village, he grabbed a man by the neck, but witness Henry Patrick maintains that it was the detainee who had the new molasses barrels be placed around the hospital, where they were set on fire.

Witness Andrew Fosset again states that the hospital was on fire when Barnes dragged off with William Beale.

Which the witness H. Patrick, however, does not believe.

The detainee William Barnes is led away.

Detainee George Callender and witness Robert F. Morris and the other witnesses repeat their testimonies. The detainee maintains that he, alongside Robert Fayen and William Bastian, were in the lead of the gang, but he denies that he used the words stated by witness Morris or that he did anything in particular to get the gang to go in. He was part of the troop which broke open the allowance cellar, but he did not break it open with his own hands, and he did not give directions to that aim, either. The witnesses maintain their testimonies and the detainee is led away.

Detainee Henry England appears and maintains that he was drunk and that he cannot remember [*Folio 65b-66a, notice 110*] anything apart from that he woke up during the evening, drenched, next to a magass stack where he had fallen asleep.

The witnesses maintain their testimonies and the detainee is led away.

¹²⁵ In the Danish text, the word “cornmeal” is written in English

¹²⁶ Molasses is the sticky liquid, drained from the muscovado (the crude, brown sugar) which was used in rum production. The molasses cellar is where it was stored

As a consequence of the insecurity which has unfolded today regarding the guardsman Henry Patrick's observation and testimony, it is not found to be advisable to let him swear his testimony under oath.

All witnesses then stand down and the court is adjourned at 17:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Wednesday the 6th of August, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court was convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were keeper of the register, Police Principal Dendtler, and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

The continued inquiries regarding the gang and the destruction at Work & Rest have been and are persistently exceedingly difficult, particularly regarding obtaining information and testimonies which are even reasonably reliable. It has emerged that Joseph Arnold, who was a house servant in planter Hvid's household, has handed in a silver cake spoon in a case, and it is presumed that he obtained possession of it inside the house, so it can be assumed that he knows more than what he admitted to in his testimony of the 18th of April. He is therefore interrogated anew, but nothing emerges which indicates that he knows anything further, or that he was inside the house during the plunder. He states that he [*Folio 68b-69a, notice 113*] found the spoon lying within a strange canvas bag which he found on the country road outside the plantation, so he assumes that it has been dropped. In his confusion, he did not notice how it came about that the Northern – Mrs. Anderson's - house was burned.

On the same occasion, it is remarked that at a person called Robert Petersen, about whom several people from Work & Rest have stated that he was inside the Northern greathouse when the gang was there, and that he had talked about that detainee Christian Gordon had been inside the house and had taken some towels, remarking that they would be good for kindling a fire – and when he was searched for, in order to interrogate him, he was found hospitalized and so ill with consumption that he could not be questioned, and he has since died. Also, it is remarked that Robert Petersen had been punished several times for theft and that he was an unreliable person whose indication of there being an accomplice under the existing circumstances could only have slight importance.

Both detainee Richard Lewis and detainee Christian Gordon are interrogated again, separately. They are told that the best way in which to avert the suspicion which has fallen on them, that they have participated in the arson of the buildings at Work & Rest, is to give a sufficient explanation of what happened – this, they should both be capable of doing, as they are both able minded negroes, but they maintain their generalities about there being so many people, both laborers from Work & Rest and

strangers, and there was so much confusion that they were not able to perceive the details. Also, they both state that they did not join the gangs at any place, and that they were only brought from Castle Coakley to Work & Rest through force.

Detainee Thomas Allen appears. In continuation of the interrogation of the 4th of this month, he is interrogated further. He then states again that it was not his intention to harm Pl. River. Parris' threats on Thursday, at Manningsbay, had caused him great unrest. However, he did not go straight home from Manningsbay, but went up to Kingshill – and the unrest drove him out on Friday morning. He met Parris as early as at Jealousy, where Parris asked him whether the hospital and the greathouse were still standing, and the detainee did not dare not to confirm it. He followed along with the gang up to Mt Pleasant, and then he ran ahead down towards River. He refutes the claim that he was the one who made Napoleon¹²⁷ blow the conch on Thursday evening. It was Sonny¹²⁸ Dick who did it, and it was Fosset who stopped it. Both Fosset and Sam. Bearley have construed his conduct incorrectly. Fosset probably did so to save himself out of the incident with the sheep. The detainee was at home all day Wednesday, and he was just as eager as everyone else for the gang to pass them by. He states that whilst Robert Teyson continued without saying whether he wanted to go in or pass by, those who came up afterwards set fire to the magass stacks which reached right up to the road. As verification of William Bastian's presence, he states that Bastian remarked that since everything was burned down all the way from Westend, they [*Folio 69b-70a, notice 114*] could not pass by River. He also adds that if Paul Petersen and who else the manager^u had commanded to move during the afternoon, all the manager's household effects, the flour barrels and all the sugar, probably about 40 barrels, which were stored in the curing house, could have been saved, because all River's laborers were perfectly willing to salvage what they could. Henry Samuel was with the detainee on Friday morning when they came across Parris' gang. He did not hear anything about that Henry Samuel should have been discontented at River and that he wanted to leave. He had a provisions ground up in the hills, which he cultivated.

Detainee Francis William /: Napoleon :/ appears. He states that it was Sonny Dick and Thomas Allen who made him blow the conch. Sam Burley and Andrew Fosset stopped him. He states that the intention was to send out the laborers so that they could meet them as a gang. He doesn't really know why they were to meet them, but he presumes that it was to prevent them from coming in and burning down the negro village. He does not remember having blown a conch on Thursday morning, and regarding the destruction on Wednesday evening, he states that he explicitly said to the driver Abraham Allick that he should be careful and not go up to the yard, because since he had stopped serving at River the day before, he would surely be charged. He did not see that Th. Allen had a flag.

Detainee Henry Samuel appears and admits that he was with Thomas Allen when they came across Parris' gang at Jealousy. Parris asked if the two buildings were burned down yet, but the detainee still denies that he and Th. Allen did anything to get the gang to enter River. He was not with Thomas Allen on Thursday evening.

¹²⁷ Napoleon: Francis William

¹²⁸ Elsewhere: Sonney

Detainee Joshua Collingmoore appears and does not know whether it was Th. Allen and Samuel Henry who caused the gang to go to River on Friday.

Detainee John Charles confirms Thomas Allen's statement regarding what happened between them at Manningsbay. Sonny Dick was down in Manningsbay's rum cellar, and the detainee took him out. Sonny Dick uttered that River's laborers, who had not been sufficiently eager to run to the Westend on the night of the arson, would not come out anymore, if Parris' gang could not make a tour around River¹²⁹. However, Th. Allen protested, and then an argument broke out in which the detainee said to Th. Allen that he should go home, but he does not remember having added anything about that he was to drive out River's laborers. The detainee adds, on his own accord, that the secret of it all was that it was threatened that at those plantations where the negroes kept themselves calm and stayed at home, the negro villages would be burned down. Therefore, someone drove out the laborers everywhere, and presumably, Thomas Allen did the same at River, probably in fear.

All detainees are led down.

Court [*Folio 70b-71a, notice 115*] adjourned at 17:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879 on Thursday the 7th of August, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court was convened and administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were keeper of the register, Police Principal Dendtler, and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

Detainee Elizabeth Edward /: Betzy :/ has requested to appear in order to repeat that she did not participate in the arson of the works at Enfeldgreen. During a lengthy interrogation, she explains circumstances and situations which occurred at La Reine during Thursday morning in such a way that, compared to what has previously been stated by La Reine's laborers – though it is quite common during the present inquires that a plantation's laborers try to protect one of their own people – it is probable that the detainee was at home, at least for part of Thursday morning. It has thus become probable that the claim that she partook at Enfeldgreen originated solely from the interrogation of Sarah Woods on the 5th of July, and that it has since become accepted as a fact amongst the other laborers at Enfeldgreen. Since the situation at Enfeldgreen is the only serious charge against the detainee, it is found that she at least for the time being can be released and she is then released until further notice.

Several other inquiries are conducted of which it is particularly noted that detainee George Callender counters the charge that he partook in the Westend on Tuesday night and at the Westend plantations

¹²⁹ Presumably meaning that it was necessary for Parris' gang to go to River and convince them to go out

on Wednesday morning, and he states that on the night in question, he slept in Christian's house at La Reine, and he did not leave before well into the day Wednesday, and also, he states that he was in the company of William Bastian as early as at Diamond school house.

Thereafter, the Judge has all the detainees appear before him, bearing in mind the upcoming alteration of labor conditions of the 1st of October of this year, and since the month of August is the usual month for handing in resignations, he gives them the opportunity to hand in their resignation to their employers, in case some of them will be free next year and seek change.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Saturday the 9th of August, in the morning at 11 o'clock, the court was convened in St. Croix arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were keeper of the register, Police Principal Dendtler, and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

Daniel [*Folio 71b-72a, notice 116*] Gibbs from Pl. Lower Love has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then repeats that it was a man called William Barnes from Pl. St. Georges who came in to L Love with a flock of a dozen men or more, and he got the detainee to go along after Adventure had already burned, so the first arson which the detainee witnessed was the fire at Paradise, and he states that Daniel Nibbs was already present at Adventure, and that Nibbs had allegedly also participated in the arson at Paradise. It is even said that he came up the previous day and reproached the guardsman Samuel Payne for having put out the fire which had been started in the manager's house¹³⁰. The witness does not know whether Daniel Nibbs went along to Bettys Hope. He saw both old Phillipus and Lucas Richard from Adventure at Paradise, but they kept themselves idle, and the witness does not know whether they had any influence on the gang's decision to go to Paradise. When W^m. Henry and Christian Martin, in whose flock Nibbs was part, set off from L Love, the witness believes that virtually no women went along. Regarding Catherine James, he believes that Adventure was already in flames when she left L. Love, because he heard the driver call her back, and he heard her reply that Adventure was on fire, so she had to go there. He does not venture an opinion on whether she could have arrived in time to start a fire, of which she is accused, in a cellar. The witness, who is a sincere and outspoken person, is then interrogated on several different issues which could further the inquiries, but the only issue to be remarked upon is that he confirms that on Wednesday evening, the driver at L. Love asked the laborers

¹³⁰ Danish: Forvalterhuset

whether anyone of them could go out and see if they could keep the gang away¹³¹, and regarding John Charles, he states that he is a negro who has great influence on the others, but the witness has never heard him use animating language, either before or during the uprising. He is a great champion at singing a song at a party and he can uphold peace and order amongst the others, but he never used to wield his power in speech against his employer or the planters. During the uprising on Thursday evening, the witness had a conversation with John Charles in which he remarked that it was wrong how the negroes were acting, and that now they would be shot indiscriminately, and he – John Charles – had only been ”walking¹³²” but never ”fighting¹³³”, and he had not damaged any property. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Philippus James, guardsman at Pl. Adventure, appears, the same person who is called James Phillip in the Frederiksted Police Interrogation of the 12th of November. Like the previous witness, he is enjoined to be truthful. He states that it is untrue that Adventure’s laborers called out or waved the L. Love gang in, or that they were just as eager to burn as L. Love’s laborers. When the gang came in, everyone was gone, almost everyone in the negro village, and it was not until after the gang was in and down by the works that some of them stood up on the hill in to keep themselves at a distance. He repeats that Christian Martin and Wren Gittens were there, alongside William Henry, whom, it must be mentioned, was the leader. [*Folio 72b-73a, notice 117*] Christian Martin blew a conch, and William Henry had a saber in his hand. Almost all of L. Love’s laborers were there, and if all the negroes who participated in the destruction at Adventure, either breaking or bringing magass to the fire, were to be arrested, there would not be a single negro left at Lower Love plantation. He believes that Henry Mascal – who died recently – was sent down to the magass yard to gather magass, after having been at the manager’s house, which was the first place which the gang attacked, but he only acted on the orders of the 3 mentioned leaders. Up at the manager’s house, Christian Martin prevented the arson of the little house where the cook lived, but that was only because negroes lived there. From the manager’s house, the gang went to the works, where they immediately broke open all the doors, but the witness cannot say which individual persons did what. Inside the rum cellar, as far as he knows, they immediately knocked the bottoms off the rum barrels, and one was rolled outside – he presumes this was done to drink from it, but W^m. Henry forbade them to drink from it, and then it was rolled back in again, and the rum was set on fire. He does not know whether this was done by holding a match to the rum, but magass was also thrown into the cellar. He presumes that William Henry, Christian Martin, and Wren Gittens were all equally active in the deed, whether it was one or the other who held a match to the fire. Regarding Catherine James, he states that he cannot say that he saw her set fire to the mentioned timber cellar, which might as well have caught fire from the rum cellar, because it is under the same roof, but he saw that she dragged in magass and threw it into the cellar, which was already on fire. Moreover, apart from her, a whole flock of women were doing the same. He might have mentioned her in particular because he knows her better. The witness did not see any of Paradise’s laborers up at Adventure, but several of Adventure’s laborers went down to Paradise, particularly the women. He believes that they did not have a choice, and he has not heard that they did anything there,

¹³¹ The Danish text says “gaa ud og see at holde Banden paa den anden Kant” (go out and see if he could keep the gang in the other area)

¹³² In the Danish text, the word “walking” is written in English

¹³³ In the Danish text, the word “fighting” is written in English

and overall, he thinks that Adventure's laborers acted quite well. He did not see Lucas in the rum cellar, and he assures the court that even though Lucas is employed at the plantation and was a guardsman like himself, he would witness against him if he had done something. He saw that William Henry and someone else took Lucas with them over to Paradise. He knows that Christian Martin had gotten hold of the manager's gun. The witness' testimony is presented to him, he affirms it and stands down.

Lucas Richard from Pl. Adventure, born at Manningsbay, appears. He is enjoined like the previous witness and presented with the testimony which he gave at the Police Interrogation on the 12th of November. Then, he states in more detail that he was in the negro village when the gang came in, and he did not come out until "the Captain¹³⁴" William Henry from L. Love came down into the negro village to get the people out, and he particularly accosted the witness, saying that he ought to have been the first man to come out and go [*Folio 73b-74a, notice 118*] down to the works. At the time, the manager's house was already in flames, and the works were broken open. Then, the witness had to follow along down to the yard, but he was not close enough to the rum cellar to see how it was set on fire, but he is certain that he saw Catherine James set fire to a heap of new shingles¹³⁵ which were lying in a cellar. She came running right past the witness, with magass in her hand, yelling "our side"¹³⁶, and she continued down to the cellar, which is not adjacent to the rum cellar, and the witness is certain that it was not on fire when she ran down into it and straight up to the shingles which were stacked in a corner. He states that at that moment, no one else was with her, but both women and men were running around the yard with magass. He did not see Wren Gittens commit a particular arson, but alongside W^m Henry, he was the leader of the gang. He did see Christian Martin, but he does not know whether he was also a leader. It was William Henry and Wren Gittens who forced the witness to follow along to Paradise, where he escaped into the negro village. He does not remember whether it was Christian Martin from whom he removed the gun, but he knows that it was Christian Martin who took it away from him again, saying that it was his. He vehemently denies that Adventure's laborers did anything to get the gang to come in, on the contrary, they had been very afraid since Wednesday. Whilst the gang was down by the driveway to Adventure, holding counsel, some of "the little people"¹³⁷ ran down the hill towards them, yelling and screaming, but that was all. He knows nothing about the driver's son, Augustus, who is an adult. He saw Daniel Nibbs with a manure fork which he took from the cellar at Adventure. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

William Henry from Pl. Adventure, born at the same place, appears. He is enjoined like the previous witnesses, and then, after having been presented with his testimony from the Police Interrogation of the 12th of November, he states that though he was not amongst "the little people"¹³⁸ who ran down the hill to meet the gang, he came upon the gang as soon as it reached the manager's dwelling which it immediately broke into, with Wren Gittens in the lead and W^m Henry behind, and they rummaged and then set in on fire, but because he himself was not inside the house, he did not see who carried out the separate actions. He followed the gang down to the works, where the gang crowded together so that he

¹³⁴ In the Danish text, the words "the Captain" are written in English

¹³⁵ In the Danish text, the word "shingles" is written in English

¹³⁶ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

¹³⁷ In the Danish text, the words "the little people" are written in English

¹³⁸ In the Danish text, the words "the little people" are written in English

could not see who broke open the doors. He saw that a barrel of rum was rolled out and back in again, and directly after that, he heard the explosion in the rum cellar, and then, flames gushed out of the cellar. He is certain that the timber cellar was not on fire when Cathrine James set fire to the shingles¹³⁹. She stuck a tuft of magass down under the shingles and she alighted it - the magass - with a match. No one assisted her, and he did not see that anyone else brought magass to the cellar at the same time. Christian Martin blew a conch. Daniel Nibbs was also there, carrying a manure fork. The witness knows that Lucas was dragged into [Folio 74b-75a, notice 119] the yard by William Henry. The witness affirms his testimony.

Witnesses Phillippus James and Lucas Richard appear again and state that the fact that he did not see Christian Martin blow the conch is easily explained because he arrived later, when the gang was occupied with other things than blowing the conch. Witness Phillippus has no objections to the two other witnesses' testimonies regarding Catherine James. He probably just saw her afterwards, when they all joined in boosting the fire which she had started.

Detainee William Henry appears. Regarding the witnesses' allegations that he was the leader of the gang, he repeats his previous statement that it was himself, Christian Martin, and Wren Gittens who led L. Love's laborers out and over to Adventure. He thus maintains his claim that it was Adventure's own laborers who coaxed them to go in. He denies having gone to the negro village, forcing Lucas to come out. Lucas came down to the yard along with Bushby, and he states that it was Lucas who encouraged him to come up to the negro houses and to bring the laborers over to Paradise, and Lucas was present at both Paradise and Bettyshope, where Philippus was also present, but the detainee did not see any of them doing anything there. He also repeats that Lucas was present at the rum cellar at Adventure, but he cannot say that he partook in the arson, but he had trash in his hand like everyone else.

Detainee Wren Gittens appears and is presented with the testimonies given by the witnesses. He also repeats that it was Adventure's laborers who called out to the gang, which would otherwise have passed by in order to meet the gang which was heard blowing a conch further South, and witness W^m Henry had come to greet them halfway up the avenue. When the gang came in, the detainee thinks that the manager's house and the allowance cellar had already been broken open by Adventure's own women. He saw witness Lucas Richard down by the works, and he and Lucas were side by side, "nearly tangling one another¹⁴⁰" at the moment when the fire was started in the rum cellar, and those people who were standing in the doorway, approximately 5-6 people, most of them with a bucket of rum in their hands, fled the fire. He admits that he had a cutlass in his hand, but he did not give any order and he didn't have to, because everything happened by itself.

Detainee Christian Martin, who was sent up from Frederiksted yesterday, appears. He admits that he blew a conch, but he did it very poorly, and he had to do it. As soon as they came up to the country road, William Henry, who was the leader, stated that they were to go to Adventure, and the gang, which consisted of more or less all L. Love's laborers, both men and women, but no strangers, swung into

¹³⁹ In the Danish text, it says "shingleme" (a "Danglish" word – meaning the shingles)

¹⁴⁰ In the Danish text, the words "nearly tangling one another" are written in English

Adventure. He did not see that Adventure's laborers called them in or met them halfway. They did not come across any of Adventure's laborers until at the distilling house, and they had not rung the bell or done anything to encourage [*Folio 75b-76a, notice 120*] them. He states that he did not go into the manager's house because there was no room, and when he was on the road down in the yard, the rum cellar was already on fire, and he thinks that Lucas, whom he had met when the manager's phaeton was destroyed, can testify to this.

Detainee Cathrine James appears and denies, as she has done before, that she started any fires at Adventure, as she was only part of the flock.

Presented with the detainees, whom they all know, all witnesses maintain their testimonies, and particularly witness Lucas and William Henry are absolutely certain regarding their statements about Cathrine James. Witness Lucas Richards intensely denies detainees William Henry and Wren Gitten's statements regarding his person. They all declare that they are prepared to swear their testimonies under oath.

The detainees, who were interrogated individually, are led away, one by one.

Witnesses stand down.

Court adjourned at 5 o'clock.

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Wednesday the 13th of August, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court was convened in St. Croix arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were keeper of the register, Police Principal Dendtler, and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

The inquiry regarding Adventure and Paradise continues.

At Pl. Paradise, the inquiries had yielded very little regarding the perpetrators. The guardsman Samuel Payne stated that it was probably the three laborers from Lower Love, W^m. Henry, Wren Gittens and Christian Martin, who led the gang in there, and he saw that Christian Martin was inside the greathouse, but apart from that, he did not see who carried out the arsonist deeds. The magass stacks, the works, and the mill wings were burned, and fire had been started in the greathouse, but it was put out again by the mentioned guardsman, along with a couple of other laborers. It is not assumed that the other plantation laborers can offer credible information, because the laborers, or at least the good laborers,

hid from the gang. Various laborers who were encountered on the site were questioned, but without much result.

Detainees Christian Martin and Wren Gittens appear, first individually, and both deny that they were at Paradise, and Christian Martin maintains what he has stated previously, that he came to Bettyshope from Adventure without being at Paradise, and Wren Gittens states that he returned to L. Love from Adventure.

Then detainee William Henry appears and claims that virtually all those laborers from L. Love who were at Adventure, were also [*Folio 76b-77a, notice 121*] at Paradise. He is certain that both Wren Gittens and Christian Martin were there, and in particular, it is not true that Wren Gittens went home from Adventure, because he was “walking¹⁴¹” as much as anyone, and he was at Bettyshope and Anguilla, at least. The flock which went to Paradise was not very large, as it only brought along Lower Love’s laborers and some of Adventure’s laborers, and they went willingly. It was not until at Paradise that the gang became big, because some of the swarm which had been at Negrobay came over to Paradise when they had finished. The detainee was in front, and right away, he met Samuel Payne with whom they went to the allowance cellar which was at the works. He believes that S. Payne himself opened the door, and the gang went in and took what was in there. In the cellar, there was a barrel of rum which was rolled out, and later, when everyone had taken what they wanted, it was set alight. It was a half-naked “yellow¹⁴²” boy, whom the detainee did not know, who set fire to the rum. The detainee does not know who else started fires, but when he and the others exited the allowance cellar, he saw smoke and fire in the magass stacks. No command was needed to start fires, and the detainee did not give any orders there or at any other time. At the greathouse, the detainee did not go further than to the steps, wherefrom he could see that the house was empty, and that there was nothing left which could be broken. He did not see that a fire was started in the greathouse, but it might well have been done. He thinks that the mill wings were the last to be set on fire /: there was a windmill :/, but he does not know if it was Gittens who did it. Perhaps someone called them up to the mill hill, because suddenly, the whole flock was in movement, like a flock of chicken being called to feed. He saw Gittens three times in Paradise’s yard. He was walking around, swinging his cutlass, just like the detainee swung his long saber, but the detainee cannot say that he gave any actual orders, he just bawled like the others. The detainee cannot mention anyone who did anything particular, and he does not know whether Cathrine James did anything in particular at Paradise. When the cellar was on fire, there was a woman whose clothes were on fire, so she had to throw herself down in the mud, so she must have been either inside the cellar or close to the rum barrel when it was set on fire. The detainee maintains his testimony regarding how Adventure’s laborers behaved, and he will not admit that Christian Martin, who is confronted with him, is right when he says that he – W^m Henry – directed the gang towards Adventure as soon as they left L. Love. Overall, he believes that Christian Martin and Gittens were more responsible for the assembling and heading out of the gang at L. Love than he was himself. The detainee even states that on Thursday morning, when the driver spoke about how the laborers did not

¹⁴¹ In the Danish text, the word “walking” is written in English

¹⁴² In the Danish text, the word “yellow” is written in English

want "to walk¹⁴³" in order to prevent a strange gang from coming in and molesting the negro village, he had said that he did not want to go, and he was inside John Charles' house when the others started to order the laborers out on John Codday's threats.

Detainee Christian Martin maintains that he was not at Paradise, and he adds that since he admits that he was at Bettys Hope, he might as well say that [*Folio 77b-78a, notice 122*] he was at Paradise. He left Adventure to go to Paradise, but he had a stomachache, so he had to go into a sugarcane field, and when the gang was half finished, he did not go all the way up to the yard but kept himself on a field path behind the smithy.

Detainee William Henry attempts to remind him of various things which happened, but Christian Martin maintains his denial.

It is remarked that the inquiries at Paradise have revealed that the woman, mentioned by detainee William Henry, whose clothes were on fire, is Elizabeth Nathan from Adventure.

Detainees led away.

Then, detainee William Bastian appears. He has been transferred from Frederiksfort to the arrest. He is confronted with detainees George Callender, Henry Samuel, and Thomas Allen who all recognize him, and who with absolute certainty claim that he was there, and that he was one of the first members of the gang who was at River on Wednesday afternoon. The detainee maintains his denial, and no result emerges from further interrogation. The detainees are led away.

Then, detainee James Harewood /: Headly :/ appears and clarifies that after the gang left Grove Place and was going towards River, he had helped to move manager Finegan's household effects, and therefore, it was impossible for him to have been at River, and he relies on detainee William Jones, who also helped to move.

Then, detainee William Jones appears and states that after the gang had left Grove Place and commenced towards River, detainee Harewood did help to move, but some time before they saw River burn, he had stopped moving, because George Mace forbade it, so he cannot say whether Harewood could still have taken part in the destruction at River; he can only say that Harewood did not go along with the gang, but he does not know whether he went there afterwards. Detainees led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

¹⁴³ In the Danish text, the words "to walk" are written in English

In 1879, on Friday the 15th of August, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court was convened in St. Croix arrest. Both Commission members were present.

Police Principal Dendtler is ill, wherefore the register is kept by acting scribe Henderson.

Regarding what has emerged regarding detainee Bamberg; that Isaac Newton and a couple of others in Frederiksted had been after him and wanted to shoot him,

Isaac Newton from Frederiksted appears, and after having been thoroughly enjoined, he states that he does not know Bamberg, but when Old Bernard's name was mentioned in connection [*Folio 78b-79a, notice 123*] with Bamberg, the witness states that on the fireburn night, at approximately 2 o'clock, he heard a man go about swearing and cursing that a considerable number of items had been brought down to "Buck Hole"¹⁴⁴ (Stevensen's farm), and that he would bring a whole regiment down to burn it. Old Bernard, who passed by, rebuked the negro, who then threw his ax after old Bernard, and when the ax missed, he attacked Bernard and knocked him to the ground. More people came to and saved Old Bernard, and then the man, whom the witness heard was called Bamberg, apologized. This is the reason why, the next day, the witness gathered some other people and searched for Bamberg to arrest him as a rebel. Apart from this, the witness does not know anything about Bamberg, and he particularly does not know if Bamberg believed that the items which had been brought to "Buck Hole" were stolen goods or whether they were items which people, who had to flee their homes, tried to salvage.

The witness stands down after having affirmed his testimony.

Martin Isaac Petrus, called Linger Martin, a mason from Frederiksted, appears. He states that after the fireburn and the rebellion, he partook in tracking down and taking up criminals, but he does not remember anything about Bamberg or Johannes Samuel, whom he does not know, and he does not recall anything about a story about old Bernard. Also, the witness cannot accurately point out who the Charles Frederik who, according to Bamberg's statement, partook in the pursuit of him, can be.

Witness stands down.

W^m Bernard from town appears. He is admonished to be truthful as a witness, and then he states that detainee Bamberg indeed did throw an ax at him on Tuesday evening, but he did not hear such words as Isaac Nathan has stated, and he did not hear Bamberg threaten to set things on fire. Bamberg immediately apologized, because he knew him, and it is very true that someone else had thrown the ax at Bamberg, first. Bamberg appeared to be drunk, even very drunk.

Witness stands down.

¹⁴⁴ In the Danish text, the words "Buck Hole" are written in English

Detainee W^m Strong from Pl. L: Bethlehem appears. He was transferred from St Croix arrest to Frederiksfort last week.

Felix James, cooper¹⁴⁵, from Frederiksted, appears. During the October days, he was at Pl: Whim. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness and thus has to speak truthfully, and he states that he was at Whim on Wednesday morning, the 2nd of October. A gang of negroes entered through the main driveway and then proceeded towards the works, where the magass stacks were set alight by Parti and a small fellow whom the witness did not know. The witness, who followed the gang from the yard up to the greathouse [*Folio 79b-80a, notice 124*] did not see detainee W^m Strong. He does not know John Ford.

Detainee John Ford appears, and the witness recognizes him as the mentioned small fellow who set fire to the magass stacks along with Parti, and he further states that Parti set fire to the one magass stack whilst Ford set fire to the other. The witness is fervently admonished to not say more than what he is certain of, and he claims that he is willing to swear that John Ford is the person he means.

Witness Felix James affirms his testimony and stands down.

Andrew Michael from Pl: Whim appears and repeats what he stated during the interrogation of the 3rd of May, that he saw detainees Ford and Strong at Whim on Wednesday the 2nd of October. He knows them both well, and now he also recognizes them clearly. He did not, with his own eyes, see them set fire to the magass stacks, but he saw them beat the bullocks. When the whole gang went from the yard up to the house, he had no doubt that Ford was also inside the house, but he is not certain that he saw him there. However, he is completely certain that he saw detainee Strong come out of the house, so Strong must have been inside the house.

The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Peter Andrew from Pl: Whim appears, and he accurately repeats what he stated during the interrogations on the 2nd of May, 3rd of May and 21st of June this year, regarding detainee W^m Strong. In particular, he repeats that he saw W^m Strong on the fireburn night in Frederiksted with a crowbar in his hand. However, he did not mean to say that he met the detainee exactly at John Moore's shop; he thinks it was at the apothecary. He also states that inside Whim's greathouse, W^m Strong chopped off and broke the legs of the table or buffet on which the glasses stood, and just like previously, he explains how, at Whim, W^m Strong bragged about what he had done in Frederiksted, and how he replied to the witnesses' remarks.

Detainee Strong told his words to "a young man"¹⁴⁶, whom the witness does not know. The witness did not notice detainee John Ford.

¹⁴⁵ The Danish transcription says "bøder", which does not make sense. However, a (Danish) "bødker" is a cooper)

¹⁴⁶ In the Danish text, the words "a young man" are written in English

Witness Andrew Michael appears again.

Detainee W^m Strong continues most decidedly to deny having been in Frederiksted on the night in question or at Whim on the following morning.

The witnesses declare that they are prepared to swear their testimonies under oath and stand down.

Detainee W^m Strong is led away.

Detainee John Ford states that he participated in the incident with the bullocks, but that he set them free and did not beat them, and he denies having participated in setting fire to the magass, [*Folio 80a-81b, notice 125*] and is also led away.

Court adjourned at 5 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw

In 1879, on Saturday the 16th of August, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the Commission convened in Frederiksfort. Both Commission members were present.

Police Principal Dendtler is ill, wherefore the register is kept by acting scribe Henderson.

Moses Petersen, blacksmith at Pl: Whim, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness and must be truthful. He then states that on Wednesday morning on the 2nd of October, when it was expected that the gang would come to Whim, planter Latimer ordered him to stand guard down in the yard. However, when the gang entered from the driveway under much blowing of conches and other noise, the witness ran into hiding, because he was afraid to meet the gang. Therefore, he did not see who was in the gang, and he didn't even notice Parti, even though he knows him well. Thus, he did not see either detainee John Ford or W^m Strong. When the gang had left Whim, the witness walked to Bethlehem where his parents live. He stayed there during the unrest but did not see W^m Strong before everything was over, and thus he does not know when he came back to Bethlehem.

Witness stands down.

John Waites from Pl. Whim, born on Antigua, has been summoned and appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness and must be truthful. He then states that on the fireburn night, when he saw the fire from his house at Whim, he went to Frederiksted with Peter Andrew. When they came in, Wood's shop was on fire, and the gang soon turned to John Moore's shop. Asked if he,

in general, saw anyone who was particularly active in the breaking in of the shop, he immediately answers, with great certainty, that he saw a negro from Whim called “Old Iron¹⁴⁷”, and also W^m Strong whom he knows from Whim, and he states that they, together, with a crowbar or something of the like, broke the bar off the door, and then the mob entered the shop, where they plundered, threw items onto the road, and set them on fire. The witness was afraid to be in that company, and he immediately returned to Whim, where he was the next morning, when the gang came in. He was in the negro village when the gang entered, and when he came up to the yard, the magass stack was already on fire, so he did not see who set in on fire, but in the gang, he noticed detainees W^m Strong and John Ford, whom he also knows, because he has been employed at Whim as has the witness. The witness was not inside the greathouse, whereto the gang went after [*Folio 81b-82a, notice 126*] having set fire to the magass, so he did not see who was particularly active inside. Buddts, which is what the witness calls detainee Edward Regan, blew the conch for the gang. Parti was also there, but the witness cannot say whether it was the same flock which had been at Carlton earlier in the morning where the soldiers were murdered. When presented with the fact that he has previously (Police interrogation of the 15th of November 1878) stated that Jane Williams was in the pantry, which implies that the witness was inside the house, he explains that when the largest part of the gang, mostly the men, had left, he leaned out of the kitchen window and saw Jane in the pantry.

The witness’ testimony is carefully presented to him and he affirms it.

Detainee W^m Strong appears and persistently denies having been in Frederiksted on the night of the fireburn or at Pl: Whim the following morning.

The witness unconditionally and with absolute certainty maintains his testimony, which he declares that he is prepared to swear under oath. The witness, who is 24 years old, has resided on this island for 11 years, and is a member of the congregation of the Episcopal Church, then confirms that he has been legally enjoined, and the graveness of the oath is made clear to him, and he swears his testimony regarding detainee W^m Strong under oath.

Detainee W^m Strong led away.

Detainee John Ford appears and does not challenge the witness’ testimony. He was indeed part of gangs, and on Wednesday morning the 2nd of October, he was at Whim. Detainee led away.

Witness John Waites¹⁴⁸ then stands down.

John W^m Breweter from Pl: Whim has been summoned and appears. He was born on Barbados. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness and that he must be truthful. He then states that he was at home at Whim on the 2nd of October when the gang came into Whim. He was in the yard, and he definitely saw that it was Parti, John Ford, and a 3rd negro, whom he did not know, who

¹⁴⁷ In the Danish text, the words “Old Iron” are written in English

¹⁴⁸ Elsewhere: Waites

set fire to the magass stacks. The witness tried to salvage what he could from the overseer's house and let the gang be, so he did not come up to the greathouse before they had almost finished the destruction there. The witness saw that he could not be of any use in the house, so he did not enter. He decidedly claims that he saw Emanuel (Antigouan Camle) in the gang. The witness knows Manny, who was a good laborer at Whim, and he was easily recognizable because he wore the red scarf. When they were finished in the magass yard, he also saw how John Ford began to beat the three bullocks before he set them free. However, he did not see either W^m Strong, whom he also knows, or Edward [*Folio 82b-83a, notice 127*] Ryan.

Fritz Vallentin appears and states, as he has done previously, how Manny drove with him from "Harden Gut" to River on Wednesday morning, on the 2nd of October. The witness reached Mt. Pleas. from River at around 9 o'clock, so it is not impossible that Manny could have been back at Whim at 10 o'clock, if he really went straight back the same way as he had just travelled to get to River. Stands down.

Witness John Brewster has his testimony presented to him, he affirms it and stands down.

Detainee John Ford appears and is further interrogated. During the interrogation, he states that he was only at Whim. On Wednesday morning, he went from Grove Place, whereto he had moved on Tuesday, and on the country road by Two W^m, he came across a large gang of negroes. He was accosted with the yell "our side¹⁴⁹", and when he, at the time, did not know what it meant, he did not reply, and a couple of people attacked him and gave him some beatings, and at the same time, they said that now he had to go along to Whim, and the detainee agreed. Then he went along, he thinks that he was in the middle of the gang, and Parti was in the front. Thus, he arrived in the magass yard with the others, but he decidedly claims that he did not participate in setting fire to the magass. When someone yelled that he was to let the three bullocks loose, he did so, but he did not beat them. He was not up in the house but escaped into a sugarcane field to go home to Grove Place. He did not go out later, and he was not in town during the fireburn.

Witness John W^m Brewster appears again and, standing directly before the detainee, he repeats his statement with the greatest certainty, that the detainee set fire to one of the magass stacks with his own hands, whilst Parti and the 3rd negro each set fire to the other two. Also, he declares that he is willing to swear under oath if so required.

The detainee maintains his denial.

Due to the circumstances, the Commission decides to postpone the oath swearing of both the witness Brewster and Felix James, who was questioned yesterday.

Witness stands down and detainee led away.

¹⁴⁹ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

On account of the statement given by John Lewis during the interrogation of the 18th of the previous month, regarding detainee John Murphy from Mannings Bay, who is released for the time being, John Murphy is brought in and appears. He is confronted with John Lewis. John Lewis now states that it is not him, but the brother, namely he of the two brothers who has a slash in his right wrist. He apologizes and adds that they look very similar. [*Folio 83b-84a, notice 128*]

John Murphy maintains what he has stated previously, that he was not in town on the afternoon in question, and if any of the brothers have done what John Lewis claims, then it must be James.

It is remarked that the two brothers Murphy are twins, and when they are not together, it is difficult to tell them apart.

John Murphy is therefore sent home, and John Lewis stands down.

Detainee Harriet James, who has been released because of childbirth, has now, as her child is 10 weeks old, been brought in from Pl: Mt Pellier, and appears. She is interrogated regarding how it came about, on the Thursday morning in question, that a gang came from the Northside all the way down to the Southside to Mt Pleasant (see Police Interrogation of the 21st of November last year and Coms: Interrogation of the 17th of December), and she states that it was after Mt Pellier had been burned that the flock of which she was part walked from Mt Pellier, past Two Friends, through Spring Field and Grove Place to Mt Pleasant. She therefore assumes that the N. side gang at 2 Friends had split up in two parts, of which one part went into Two Friends and continued to haunt the Northside, whilst the other part progressed as explained. She does not dare say anything certain about whether Colonel Peter himself came from the Southside. She denies having acted as violently at Mt Pleasant as has been said about her, and from there, she went home to Mt Pellier. The detainee pitifully states that her newborn child is ill, and she is therefore released again until further notice. Stands down.

Then, detainees W^m James from Enfd: Green and Robt: Richard from Mt Victory appear individually, and their cases are examined, and it is found that they can be released for the time being, and they are then released until further notice.

Meeting adjourned at 4 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand
C Sarauw

In 1879, on Tuesday the 19th of August, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court was seated in St. Croix arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were keeper of the register, Police Principal Dendtler, and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Councilor Sarauw is unable to be present.

The Judge remarks that on Friday the 8th of August, in the afternoon at 3 o'clock, he had been at Pl. Allendale, where he carried out various inquiries in the presence of keeper of the register, Police Principal Dendtler, and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

The locations were inspected and it was established that the greathouse, which the gang [*Folio 84b-85a, notice 129*] had reached via the usual driveway, is situated rather far away from the place where Charles Flemming was attacked and mistreated, and furthermore, there is a livestock pen enclosed by a wall, so from the place where the house is situated, it is not possible to see the area in which the attack occurred. Thus, for several of the persons concerned, it is credible that they did not see what happened to the young Flemming, who ran from the backdoor of the house and attempted to skirt the mule fold into the negro village. A flock of negroes at the lower end of the yard, where the greathouse is situated, had separated from the others, and had run round below the smithy, as if towards the negro village, and they came across the young man on his flight, and he turned around when he saw them. They first drove him up towards a sugarcane field, and then downwards again, until he was close to the smithy, where he fell to the ground, overcome, and where he stayed until he was brought into the negro village by Albert Beale and Andrew, as has been explained previously during the interrogation.

A person was encountered, John Farris, who is currently a guardsman at the place, and of whom it has been stated by planter Flemming, who was present, that when Miss Flemming – Mr. Flemming's sister – had tried to escape via the same route as Charles Flemming, but somewhat later, he – Farris – had stopped her, and had almost forcefully pulled her into a sugarcane field so that she was hidden from the negroes, so he must also have seen how Charles F. had turned around and fled up the hill, as he was fleeing down the slope and saw the flock of negroes come towards him. He was caught up with, as Parris continuously claimed, by an old or at least older negro with a grey beard, who beat him, whereupon he turned around and ran down the hill, but he was instantly pursued and surrounded until he collapsed, overwhelmed by beatings. Parris, who is a Barbadian who resided at Two Friends for 16 years and who thus does not know much about the Southside laborers, claimed that he did not know anyone at all in the flock, and that he only noticed the old man, who was also the one who returned with a knife which he furiously thrust into the ground when Charles F. was no longer there.

Furthermore, the houseboy Arnelius¹⁵⁰ from Mountain was brought in, and he had also been present in the area between the negro village and the mule fold, when the attack took place. It all happened so quickly, and he was also afraid himself, so he did not distinguish anyone in the cluster which surrounded Charles F.. When he wretchedly cried out what had been done to "Marsta Charles¹⁵¹", one – or perhaps a couple of – negroes lifted their canes and were going to strike him down, but a long negro who was standing at the side and whose name was George, intervened and got him into a house,

¹⁵⁰ Elsewhere: Cornelius

¹⁵¹ In the Danish text, the words "Marsta Charles" are written in English

and he believes that this George must know who it was who wanted to [*Folio 85b-86a, notice 130*] beat him, but he dare not have any opinion on whether this George himself took part in the attack.

Also, an old man, Old Jacky, appeared, as it was assumed that he could give information, but it turned out that he had only been up by the house and thus did not see the attack at all. He could not stop describing how bad Johnny /: detainee John Thomas Sobers :/ had been up in the house, as he had not settled with threatening to chop off the head of anyone who wanted to put out the fire, but after the gang had reached the dirt road, he had returned to make sure that nothing had been extinguished. He believes that Johnny had been one of the very first to have entered the house, so according to what the witness has later heard about the attack on Charles F., he could scarcely have participated. He also saw Christopher Samuel up in the house, but he does not know whether he participated in the attack.

A similar result came from the interrogation of Joe William.

Finally, at Allendale, guardsman Richard Alcok and Joseph Richard from Pl. Becksgrove had been summoned and appeared, about whom detainee John Thomas Sobers has stated that they were both on Becksgrove's hill along with him, watching Allendale burn. However, they both stated that Johnny was not there at the time, and that he did not come up until sometime later.

Detainee George Michael appears¹⁵² and states that he did not know the person or, as he believes, the three persons who wanted to beat Cornelius¹⁵³. When confronted with the fact that the place where he was standing is close to the place where the attack took place and also where Charles F. fell to the ground, the detainee admits to this, but nevertheless, he does not know who carried out the attack. Detainee led away.

Detainee Christopher Samuel appears, and during a lengthy interrogation, he maintains that he was not in the area where the attack on Charles Flemming took place, because he arrived at Allendale from the opposite direction, as stated previously, long after the first members of the gang came in there, and nothing new emerges. Led away.

Detainee Thomas Critchlow, who has requested to appear, now claims that after having been ill for a long time, he has to come clean and tell the truth. He states that despite his previous denial, he was in fact at Mountain and Allendale, but just like most of the others, he claims to have been the last to enter, so he did not participate in the attack on Charles F. or in the arson.

Detainee led away.

Court adjourned at 4 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

¹⁵² It seems that the previous statements are recounted from the Inquiry held at Allendale. Detainee George Michael appears before the Commission on this date (19th of August, 1879)

¹⁵³ Previously: Aurelius

In 1879, on Saturday the 23rd of August, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court was seated in St. Croix arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were keeper of the register, Police Principal Dendtler, and Police Officer C. Nielsen.
[Folio 86b-87a, notice 131]

Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

The judge remarks that during the last couple of days, he has been so busy dealing with business which could not be postponed that he has not been able to obtain interrogations.

Detainee William Grant, who has been in hospital for a long time, appears. He now admits that it is untrue when he has previously stated that he only walked a little distance away from U. Love on Thursday, and that he turned back because he was afraid of being harmed. On Thursday morning, he says that he walked out on his own from U. Love and headed straight towards the Southside, and at Negrobay, he came across the gang which was active there. He followed along with the gang to Manningsbay, where another negro hit him in the head, and after this, he returned home. He was quite drunk, and he did not threaten any woman with an ax at Negrobay. He did indeed have an ax in the morning at Upper Love, but as he was very drunk, he fell and must have dropped the ax, and he did not retrieve it. He still vehemently denies having had anything to do with the arson of U. Love's works. He was in the negro village when the works burned. However, he must now admit that just as witnesses John Ryan Pedro and Alexander Griffith /: 18th and 22nd of the previous month :/ stated, he went around U. Love's negro village on Thursday morning and encouraged the laborers to "turn out"¹⁵⁴, because no one was to work for 10 cts. anymore, but he claims that it was John Coddard and George Mace who made him do it. He had drunk a glass of rum in Griffith's house, and he did not dare to disobey these two violent men, and also, he was a stranger at the plantation. He also claims that no one cared about his advances, as they already had their own leaders. When Mt Pleasant's greathouse burned in the afternoon, he was down at Plessens, so he did not see who participated. He helped to put out the fire in the magass yard, but when the works burned in the night, he was in the driver's house. On Wednesday evening, his wife's notions¹⁵⁵ had brought him to U. Love, when he saw Grove Place burn. The detainee states that now he has admitted to everything he has done, and he is led away.

Detainee John Sealy from Pl. Grove Place appears. He now has to admit that he did not remain as calm and he has hitherto stated. However, he did not go further than that on Thursday, when a gang of, he estimates, 80 negroes, came from the Northside down through Grove Place, he followed them to Mt Pleasant, where the gang did no harm to anyone, but only let themselves be entertained in Mr. Mac Dermott's house. Then, he followed the gang from Mt Pleasant to Paradise, and when the gang

¹⁵⁴ In the Danish text, the words "turn out" are written in English

¹⁵⁵ The Danish text says "forestillinger"

continued South, he left it. The detainee does not know very much about the Northside laborers and does not know how this gang was assembled or who was in it. He assumes that if “Colonel Peter¹⁵⁶” had been in the gang, he would have heard mention of his name. He believes that the leader was a man with a black [*Folio 87b-88a, notice 132*] hat, but he did not otherwise know him. The description indicates that it could be Joe William from Mt Pleasant. At Grove Place itself, the detainee did not in any way help the gang. He stood in the yard, close to the driver, and thus he saw the incident when the driver refused to yell “our side¹⁵⁷” and called George Callender a boy, and George Callender pulled his beard. He continues to deny that he was the one who pointed out the flour in the mule pen, but he does not deny that when all the other people streamed in to take flour, he also took his share. It was a small servant girl who first cried out about the flour and thus stopped the gang. Moreover, she was burned so badly that she died the same night. The detainee has thus relieved his conscience and cannot give any reason for why he, throughout the inquiry, has so vehemently maintained that he remained calmly in G. Place negro village all the time.

Detainee John Charles appears. He states that he cannot say at which point the detainee Sealey joined the big gang on the Southside. It was probably at Manningsbay bridge, because whilst the gang was there, several flocks came up from the Bettys Hope area. He saw John William at Manningsbay or Anguilla, and at those places, he also heard talk of Northside people. He did not see the detainee Sealy, and he did not see detainee Grant after Manningsbay.

Detainees Sealy and John Charles led away.

Detainee Jacob James Ambrose has been transferred from Frederiksted and appears. He denies having participated in the arson at Anguilla, a plantation where he has been employed for a couple of years until August last year. He further states that he came to Anguilla with the mob which went through Mt Pleasant from G. Place on Thursday, so like detainee Sealy, he came to the burned down Paradise. He went home from Anguilla. At Manningsbay, he saw Joe William with the black hat, but he had not seen him in the gang before that, so he cannot have brought the gang over from the Northside. At Manningsbay, he also came across some laborers from Mt Pleasant: Joe la Grange, Henry Thomas and Allick Edward, and he believes that they had all been in the Southside gang before the little Northside flock came through Mt Pleasant. The detainee went home after Mt Pleasant, but he does not deny that when the allowance cellar was broken open, he took a share of flour. The testimony given by John James from Anguilla during the interrogation of the 22nd of March is presented to the detainee, and he states that he was indeed up in Anguilla’s yard, and that he did pull down rushes from a little house – according to him, it was a pig pen – and he took the rushes with him into the bathroom where a lot of people were gathered to drink water, but the rushes were not on fire, and he brought them out again and made them into a hat which he still has. Detainee led away.

Finally, detainee Prince Huggins appears in order to be questioned before he is transferred to Frederiksted next week. He states that apart from participating at Wallace’s shop, he was also in the

¹⁵⁶ In the Danish text, the words “Colonel Peter” are written in English

¹⁵⁷ In the Danish text, the words “our side” are written in English

gang which broke open William Moore's shop in Strandgade. The detainee was inside the shop, which was packed full of negroes. The detainee saw that the till was grappled with, but [Folio 88b-89a, notice 133] he was not close enough to take part in it or see who did it. The detainee himself took a ham, but like so many others, he had to throw it away again when Norway Charly¹⁵⁸ came out and threw bottles around in the crowd. The detainee does not know whether Norway Charly didn't want them to steal, or whether he was just animated. The detainee was not a participant at the destruction of the Custom House. He heard mention of both Bottom Belly and Many, but he does not know if he saw them. Several people had a red scarf tied around their waist or neck. Someone with a red scarf beat up the detainee because he had taken a riding whip, but he does not know whether it was Many. The detainee claims that he is unable to point out any individual who was inside for example Moore's shop with certainty, even though there must have been many Northside laborers amongst them. He remembers that he saw Thomas Dembo, but he cannot say anything in particular about him. Detainee led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Tuesday the 26th of August, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court was seated in St. Croix arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were keeper of the register, Police Principal Dendtler, and Police Officer C. Nielsen. Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

Detainee Peter James from Pl. Bettys Hope appears again to be interrogated regarding whether he participated in the affair at Carlton on Wednesday morning, as it is remarked that it is commonly stated that both the detainee and his brother John were there. The detainee maintains that he was not there, and he further states that he was only at Anguilla. Both he, his brother, and their father were there, and he excuses his father, saying that he had no choice but to follow along with the gang from Bettys Hope. The detainee did nothing at Anguilla, and his father took him home from there, but John would not obey, and he pushed the old man. During further interrogation, the detainee accidentally says that it was Bettys Hope's own laborers who did most damage at Bettys Hope, and then they blamed others, and he mentions William King, Joe Watts, and James Clarke, of whom the two last mentioned escaped by boat during the days of the rebellion. He saw that William King set fire to the magass house which was full of factory-magass, and he also thinks that Joseph Gibbs took part in the arson of the curing house, and afterwards, he blamed other people. In any case, he has heard that Cox has said as much to manager Brady at Diamond. He does not believe that Catherine James partook in the arson of the greathouse. He saw her standing in the yard with a (...) ¹⁵⁹ saltfish in her hand, but he has only heard that

¹⁵⁸ Elsewhere: Charles

¹⁵⁹ Missing or unintelligible

she lamented the arson of the greathouse, because Mr. Pebbles was a good man. He says that only very few of Betty's Hope's laborers can be trusted, [*Folio 89b-90a, notice 134*] as they were just as frenzied as the strangers. He did not notice that detainee James Cox led his own gang into Bettyshope. He saw Cox, but he did not see him participate in or lead any part of the destruction. The detainee followed Cox to Anguilla and he does not understand how Cox could be in the lead of the gang at this plantation. He does not know whether Catherine James went along to Anguilla. He knew the Andrew Dalton who was accosted by Cox at the tamarind tree, but he did not see him there or hear any conversation between them, but he did see Dalton come out of Anguilla's cellar with a side¹⁶⁰ of new leather.

Detainee Catherine James from Pl. Lower Love appears. Whilst she has hitherto continuously denied having followed along with the gang to Bettys Hope, she admits it now that Peter James ardently states it, but she denies having taken part in the arson, as she only stood in the yard. He denies having gone along to Anguilla.

Detainee James Cox from Pl. Diamond appears. At first, he denies having talked to anyone about what happened at Bettys Hope, but when Peter James repeats what Cox said, that he told manager Brady, he admits it and says that he saw Joseph Gibbs set fire to the curing house, but apart from that, he can give no further information. Regarding himself, he, as usual, has nothing to say except that he was "walking¹⁶¹".

Detainee George Cambridge from Pl. U. Love appears and states that when he started the fire, as stated previously, by sticking a stick through the door of the curing house, a fire was already blazing inside the curing house, but he does not know who started it.

All detainees are led away.

After several other inquiries are executed, it is decided to let those detainees who are charged with the murder at Carlton transfer to Frederiksted and continue the inquiries regarding that incident there. Court adjourned at 4 o'clock.

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Friday the 29th of August, in the morning at 10 o'clock, the court was seated Frederiksfort. Both Commission members were present.

Peter James, cooper at Bettyshope, born at Orange Grove, appears. He is questioned regarding his two sons, John and Peter James, and he then states that John came home to Bettys Hope on Wednesday

¹⁶⁰ A side is a large hide, cut down the middle lengthwise into two sides

¹⁶¹ In the Danish text, the word "walking" is written in English

morning, after having been out in town all through the fireburn night. He was very agitated, and he pushed the witness aside when he spoke to him about how wrong it was that he had been out. He did not tell the witness what had happened or what he had done, so the witness does not know whether he was at Carlton, but he assumes so. John was out and about later on Wednesday, and he came into Bettys Hope with the gang on Thursday. He refused to listen to the witness, and at Anguilla, whereto the witness had been forced to go, the witness wanted him to go home with him, but he pushed him with the hack which he was using [*Folio 90b-91a, notice 135*] to shovel magass into the fire. However, Peter has, to the witness' knowledge, kept himself calm. He was not in town on the fireburn night, and the witness believes that he was at home all of Wednesday morning, so he was not at Carlton. When John came home, the witness told both sons that they would end up getting shot if they went along, and Peter, who is overall a good son, listened to him, but John ended up getting shot. John and Peter looked so much alike that they could easily be mixed up. The witness would never have told anyone that Peter was at Carlton. He thinks that the laborers were registered so early on Wednesday morning that Peter could not have been present if he had been at Carlton. At Anguilla, the witness took care that both he and Peter did nothing.

Detainee Peter James appears. He has been transferred to Frederiksted and states that he does not believe the registration took place so early, but he still maintains that he was at home on Wednesday morning. The works were to start up on Wednesday morning, and the detainee was a stoker, so he knew that he would be missed. Therefore, when many of Bettys Hope's laborers went to town at dawn, he did not go with them. Of those people who went to town on Wednesday morning, the detainee does not think any of them are still at Bettys Hope, because most of them escaped on a boat on Thursday evening, and some of them died during the rebellion.

Witness stands down and detainee led away.

Detainee Martin Richard from Pl. U. Love appears. Up until a few days ago, he has been in hospital in Frederiksted with a gunshot wound which he received on Friday the 4th of October, when Parris' gang split up at River. His right arm has had to be amputated. The detainee states that on the day in question, he came to River along with a couple of other negroes whom he did not know, and whilst the others went up to the yard, he went into the negro village. Shortly after, a troop of "Volunteers"¹⁶² came into River, and the detainee fled from the negro village, and was hit in the arm by a bullet. He had not been at any other place than in the negro village, and he did not encourage the laborers in the negro village to come out, of which he is accused. During further interrogation, the detainee admits that he came into River in Parris' gang, and that he did actually know several negroes in the gang. He was in U. Love's negro village when some members of the gang, in particular Parris and W^m Henry, came through to drum out laborers. In that way, the detainee came to River, but he was not in the yard as he, as stated, went straight to the negro village. This is the only outing the detainee ventured during the uprising. The detainee, whose wounds are not completely healed, is led away.

¹⁶² In the Danish text, the word "Volunteers" is written in English

Detainee William Spooner from Pl. Høgensborg appears. The detainee, who has hitherto continuously maintained that he was not at Enfjeldgreen on Thursday, and that he was certainly not with any gang inside the greathouse, now admits that on Thursday morning, he was amongst the people [*Folio 91b-92a, notice 136*] who were gathered together by Washington and Francis Aaron, so he was part of their gang at Enfjeldgreen. He further admits that he was in the greathouse, but he did not go up there until the gang had almost finished the destruction. On the floor, he found a broken clock, which he picked up and threw out of the window. Therefore, he understands why he has been accused of breaking the clock, but he cannot explain why he has been accused of setting fire to the couch. He did not see any couch, and he did not see that any fires were started anywhere inside the house. From Enfjeldgreen, he followed the flock which went to Diamond, and he went home to Høgensborg from there, without waiting to see Diamond burn. During further interrogation, the detainee states that he was not anywhere else. He does not think that there were many laborers from Høgensborg at Mountain or Allendale. He knows that Francis Aaron was there, because he talked about it at the plantation on Wednesday evening. He mentioned that both Charles Brun and a John Thomas, who are to have been previously employed at St Georges, were participants in the attack. However, he has not heard David James mentioned. On request, the detainee states that he knows Betzy well, she is the daughter of the driver at Carlton, but he did not see her at Enfjeldgreen. The detainee came to this island in 186?¹⁶³ when he was an 11-year-old boy, and he came to Diamond & Ruby. He has been employed at Høgensborg for the past 11 years. Detainee led away.

Detainee Joseph Bowell from Pl. Høgensborg appears to be interrogated again before a final examination of witnesses regarding the affair at Carlton. He did not go to bed before early morning, because all night, he had been set to work by the manager, on account of the fireburn in town. He fell asleep, and late the next morning, when he came out to the country road by the bridge, he heard that two soldiers had been killed at Carlton. He went down and saw them lying by the side of the road, bloody, and with their heads covered with prickly pear leaves, but he did not molest the bodies in any way, as they were completely dead at the time. He was, which he has also previously denied, part of Washington's gang over at Carlton on Thursday, but he did not go further than into the yard by the tamarind trees, and he also denies that anything happened between himself and Mrs. Crawford. He states that on Thursday morning, Francis Aaron talked about which arsons he had participated in, and that it was bad that Høgensborg's laborers sat at home whilst everyone else was "out walking"¹⁶⁴, and if a gang came through Høgensborg, they would see something else. After that, Høgensborg's laborers also set [*Folio 92b-93a, notice 137*] in motion, with Washington in the lead, and they went to William's Delight, but the detainee did not go along. Detainee led away.

Joseph Clarke from Pl. Carlton appears. He is noted as one of those people who have stated that detainee Peter James partook in the murder of the soldiers. Properly enjoined to be truthful as a witness, he states that he saw one of Peter Pullet's sons from Bettys Hope beat the soldier, who was lying at the bottom of the stairs, in the head, with a cane, but he is not sure whether it was Peter or

¹⁶³ Missing or unintelligible

¹⁶⁴ In the Danish text, the words "out walking" are written in English

John, and he thinks that it was the one whom he has later learned was shot. Questioned more generally, he states that there were so many negroes and he, the witness, was so appalled that he did not notice who was there. However, he saw both Agnes and Mathilde, but only when they were destroying the military wagon, not in the yard when the works were burning. He has not heard that Joseph Heyns helped to bring the gang in to get the soldiers – that was John Christian Flanders.

Detainee Peter James appears, and the witness declares that he is not the one whom he saw at Carlton. The witness does not really know him, and he is quite sure that it was John.

Witness stands down and detainee led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30.

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw

In 1879, on Saturday the 30th of August, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was seated in St. Frederiksfort. Both Commission members were present.

Isaac Simmons from Pl. Carlton, born at the same place, appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He is questioned regarding the murder of the two soldiers at Carlton on Wednesday morning on the 2nd of October last year. He then states that he was standing up on the gallery to the greathouse while a crowd of negroes were gathering out on the country road. Earlier that morning, before 5 o'clock, a military wagon had arrived at Carlton, drawn by 4 horses, and driven by two soldiers. The horses had been untethered, and after having had a cup of coffee, the two soldiers sat peacefully on the cistern, close to the house, unbothered by Carlton's laborers. It was about 8 o'clock when the witness saw John Christian Flanders from the negro village run down the avenue, out to the crowd on the country road. Directly after, a massive mob came into the plantation, up through the negro village, yelling and screaming. John Christian was in the lead, linking arms with detainee Agnes. The swarm reached the back yard where the wagon stood. The soldiers had sought safety in the stables when the swarm came in. The witness went down into the yard, and he saw how John Christian and Agnes first took hold of the wagon pole, and then the crowd started to hack at the wagon. When the negroes yelled for the soldiers, overseer Mac Kay told them that there were none, but soon [*Folio 93b-94a, notice 138*] after, the soldiers were discovered in the stable – this, the witness has been told by Joe Harrison. The witness saw them run out of the stable, the one soldier ran west and around the stable, and the other ran east, right towards the foot of the staircase at the greathouse, and now, the mob began to pursue them, throwing stones and beating them. One of them - the witness thinks it was the little one – managed to get up the stairs to the gallery, whilst the other one, who ran around the stable, was continuously pelleted by stones and beatings, but he also

managed to reach the foot of the staircase, where he collapsed and was subsequently covered with beatings. Particularly Joe Harrison hacked or stabbed him with his own saber. The witness, who was afraid of the stone throwing, had fled to the top of the cistern, and can therefore not say who knocked the soldier to the ground or who hit him, but he saw Agnes throwing stones. However, he did not see Mathilda Mac Bean beat anyone, but afterwards, he heard Mathilda yell that more soldiers had to be delivered to them. The soldier who had managed to get up to the gallery, had been thrown off by John Charles, but he got up again and fled over the yard until he was also beaten down at some distance from the house. The witness saw him under the thebet tree, almost dead, and both soldiers were laid on a cart and driven off, and the negroes kept yelling that if the soldiers were not delivered to them, they would burn down the plantation. The witness does not know who particularly knocked the little soldier to the ground. That morning, the witness did not notice either Sophia Matherson or Joe Spencer. However, they were both present at the arson the following day. He does not know Joseph Howell or Peter James – he has no reason to believe that Joseph Heyns took part in bringing in the flock. He did not see them. The witness' testimony is presented to him and affirmed, and he stands down.

Joseph Reynolds from Pl. Carlton appears. He is enjoined as the previous witness. His testimony from Frederiksted's Police Interrogation of the 9th of October last year is presented to him, and he affirms what he stated regarding the detainees Agnes and Mathilda Mac Bean. He then further states that he was standing behind the privy, so he could see the soldier who ran behind the stable, but not the other one. He knows Mathilda Mac Bean so well that he could not mistake her for someone else, and she was the one who hit the soldier with the cudgel, and he believes that this was the first strike which the soldier received. He did not sink to the ground, but continued his flight until he was struck with the stones, as the witness has described, and he is certain that they were thrown by Agnes, but many people threw stones. This blow caused the soldier to fall to the ground. The witness did not see him get up again, but he must have done so. Because the witness stayed in hiding in the back yard, he could not see the further pursuit or what happened at the foot of the stairs or in the gallery. All the time, the witness noticed Agnes, whose head [*Folio 94b-95a, notice 139*] was wrapped like a man's, and she was very agitated, but he cannot say that he saw her when she came into the plantation or whether she was in the lead. The witness did not see either Sophia Mathersen or Joseph Heyns. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

It is remarked that the inquiry conducted by Supreme Judge Rosenstand /: cf. Interrogation of the 20th of June :/ has shown that the location is such that the one soldier who ran out of the stable door, facing south, and then ran west around the stable, passed the privy where witness Reynolds was located, and the stable or the manure heap outside the stable must have been impossible to see for Reynolds, because the soldier came out on the Northeastern side of the stable. The witness pointed out the places where Agnes and Mathilda were, and those places were perfectly within his field of vision. The incongruence or the confusion regarding which soldier Reynolds had seen is thus easily explained, because he could only have seen the one soldier, so the terms which the others used, the big one or the little one, were useless for him. During the short moment in which he could make observations, he did not get any certain impression of whether the soldier was big or little, but he does, however, believe that he had a beard.

John Braithwaite from Pl. Carlton, born on Barbados, appears. He is enjoined as the previous witnesses. He then states that he was at the entrance to Carlton negro village, close to the yard, when the negro swarm entered the plantation on Wednesday morning. It passed him closely, and he can say, with absolute certainty, that Agnes and John Christian were in the lead, arms linked. Her head was wrapped like a man's, and she had a green, painted basket either in her hand or tied to her waist, and she also had a cane in her hand. In the swarm, he also noticed Sophia Matherson and Mathilda Mac Bean, and he knows them both so well that he could not avoid noticing them, but otherwise, the swarm was so big and the noise so loud that he could not distinguish individual people as they walked by. He did not follow the swarm up to the yard, so he did not see the mistreatment of the soldiers. He did not come up until it was almost all over and the swarm was retreating, and that was when he saw that which he has explained in the Frederiksted Police Interrogation of the 13th of Novbr. last year, regarding detainee Joseph Bowell, and now he repeats that he saw Bowell strike the soldier who was lying at the foot of the stairs leading up to the greathouse, dying. He struck him with a stone in the head, exclaiming "this damn'd soldier is not yet dead"¹⁶⁵. After the soldiers were loaded onto a cart, he saw one of Peter James' sons hack at them, but he is not entirely sure whether it was John or Peter.

Detainee Peter James appears, and the witness declares that it was not him. The detainee is led away. [*Folio 95b-96a, notice 140*]. The witness has not seen either Joseph Heyns or Richard Watson, and he does not know anything about whether they brought the gang in along with John Christian. He did not see Joseph Spencer either. The witness' testimony is presented to him and affirmed, and he stands down.

James Evans, called Cook, from Carlton, appears. He is enjoined to be truthful as was the previous witness. He is presented with his testimony, given at the Frederiksted Police Interrogation of the 18th of Novr. last year, and he confirms it entirely. He further states that right from the early morning hours, he was on the country road, tending the livestock which were grazing on the side, and thus he saw how people were flocking on the country roads, coming from Frederiksted and from up country. The mass of the crowd was up by Høgensborg bridge, so the witness was not close to them, and he did not hear their conversations. Before the gang entered Carlton, he noticed Agnes, whose head was wrapped like a man's, and she had a basket tied to her waist, and she had one of the regular gunpowder bottles in her hand. He heard her yell that if she came across any white man's child on the road today, it would be killed, and overall, she was extremely agitated, and she even poured gunpowder into her mouth and then wanted to drink rum. The crowd had moved closer to Carlton, and the witness disputed with the crowd for about half an hour, telling them that there were no soldiers, but then John Christian and Ben /: Watson :/ came out and told them that the soldiers were really there. Immediately, the crowd turned in to Carlton, with John Christian and Agnes, arm in arm, dancing up in the front. When it was apparent that the witness had tried to deceive them, he had to run off, up through the negro provisions grounds, and he kept himself in hiding in some bushes up behind the privy, not far from the stable, and from there, he clearly saw how the one soldier fled around the stable, and he saw that Mathilda Mac Bean, whom he knows well, hit him over the neck with a cudgel /: mallet :/. The soldier did not fall but staggered, and he was further pursued with stone throwing, also by Joe Harrison, who had gotten hold

¹⁶⁵ In the Danish text, the words "this damn'd soldier is not yet dead" are written in English

of the soldier's own saber. The witness does not know how the soldier came round to the steps, because he was out of the witness' field of vision, but later, he saw him lying dead or dying at the foot of the staircase. Here, he also saw that a person whom he did not know picked up a stone and hacked it down onto the back or neck of the soldier, who was lying face down. The witness did not see when Agnes threw her stone, and he did not see Sophia Matherson either, but he heard that she was there. He does not think that Joseph Heyns was in the crowd on the country road or that he was present at Carlton when the murder took place. The witness was behind the cistern when John Charles threw the other soldier over the gallery, and he saw how he was pursued over the yard up towards the thebet tree, but he could not distinguish who it was who pursued him, and he could not see who beat him to the ground. On both Wednesday and Thursday, the witness was threatened by Wilson [*Folio 96b-97a, notice 141*] because he had told overseer Crawford that Watson had taken part in calling in the gang. By the way, all the time whilst the gang was at Carlton, Watson stood calmly, and the witness did not see him partake in the abuse, but it is indeed certain that Watson and John Charles went out to the country road together, and that it was Watson who told the crowd that it was untrue what the witness said, and that the soldiers were still there. The witness' testimony is presented to him and he affirms it, adding that Agnes was by far the worst, and that he has never before seen a woman so "brave and severe"¹⁶⁶.
Stands down.

Richard Samuel from Pl. Carlton appears. He is enjoined to be truthful as the previous witness. Regarding how the soldiers were found, he repeats the testimony which he gave in the Court Martial on the 12th of October last year. He now further states that when the soldiers fled out of the stable, he himself went over to the cistern, which is situated between the greathouse and the stable. There, he could see that one of the soldiers immediately came up the steps to the gallery, but from where he was standing, he could not see the other soldier's movements, so he could not see what Agnes and Mathilda did to him, either. He saw that the soldier collapsed at the foot of the staircase and that he was surrounded and beaten, but he could not distinguish who was in the mob. When the mob entered, he immediately noticed John Christian and Agnes, and they were the first to grab hold of the wagon, but otherwise, he did not notice anyone in particular. John Christian is employed at the plantation, and the witness has lived with Agnes for a while, so he could not avoid noticing them. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Prince Albert Wiltshire from Pl. Carlton appears and states that he was one that side of the cistern which faces the greathouse, so he could only see what was going on by the steps and on the gallery, and therefore, he has not seen who killed the soldier who fled over the yard towards the thebet tree. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Overseer France Du Bois Mac Kay from Pl Carlton appears. He is 34 years old and is a member of the congregation of the Episc. Church. The testimony which he gave the Commission on the 25th of January this year is presented to him, and he confirms it, adding that regarding detainee Sophia Matherson, he meant to say that she was amongst those who threw stones, but that he did not see her strike any particular soldier to the ground.

¹⁶⁶ In the Danish text, the words "brave and severe" are written in English

Detainees Axeline Salomon, called Agnes, Mathilda Mac Bean, and Sophia Matherson appear.

Detainee Sophia Matherson was not able to appear when witness Mac Kay gave his previous testimony, because she was ill, but she still denies having been at Carlton on Wednesday morning.

Detainees Agnes and Mathilda maintain their previous statements, and in particular Mathilda continues to deny having lifted either hand or stone towards any of the soldiers.

The witness determinedly maintains his statement, [*Folio 97b-98a, notice 142*] particularly also regarding Sophia Matherson, and he declares that he is prepared to swear his testimony under oath.

The witness is legally admonished and confirms his testimony with the swearing of the oath. Witness stands down.

Witness Isaac Simmons from Carlton appears again and states that he belongs to the congregation of the Cath. Church, and he presumes that he is 25 years old. He also repeats his testimony, given today, regarding the detainees Agnes and Mathilda.

Also, witness John Braffith /: Braithwaith :/ repeats his testimony and in contrast to Sophia Matherson's denial, he maintains that he saw her in the swarm.

In response to detainee Agnes' statement that after a large number of the negroes had already turned in to Carlton, she was forced by John Christian to go long, witness James Evans /: Cook :/ explains in further detail how she acted on the country road, and regarding Mathilda Mac Bean, who persistently denies having struck the soldier, he states that he yelled to her that he saw her, whereto she replied that he and Mr. Skeoch ought to lose their heads because they had hidden the soldiers.

The female detainees maintain their previous allegations and denials, and Agnes further adds that she did not come in arm in arm with John Christian.

Detainee Joseph Bowell appears. Witness John Braffith repeats his statement regarding his person, and witness James Evans declares that he recognizes the detainee as the person about whom he has explained that he struck the soldier in the back or the neck with a stone, right at the foot of the steps.

Detainee Joseph Bowell denies, as he has done previously, being at Carlton on Wednesday morning, when the soldiers were killed.

The witnesses, of whom the three last mentioned are described in more detail in other relevant places in the Police Interrogations, declare that they are prepared to oath-swear their testimonies, and after having been legally admonished, they confirm their testimonies under oath.

Then, all witnesses stand down and the detainees are led away.

Meeting adjourned at 16:30

Th Rosenstand

Sarauw

In 1879, on Saturday the 6th of September, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court convened in Frederiksfort. Both Commission members were present.

The chairman of the Commission remarks that due to the conditions and locations of St Croix arrest, the Arrest Inspector had been very ill, and had not been able to obtain interrogation the first days of the week as is otherwise usually done, and following the two previous days, he has been busy with the inquiries in the country. [*Folio 98b-99a, notice 143*]

Detainee Hans Christian from Pl. W^{ms} delight appears.

Then, William Thompson from Pl. Wheel of Fortune appears. He is presented with the testimony which he gave at the Frederiksted Police Court Interrogations on the 9th of Novb. last year, and he repeats that the detainee, whom he knows well, set fire to the magass house by using a match to alight a handful of trash, which he then stuck into the magass which filled the magass house. The detainee further states that on the Wednesday in question, he was in the yard when a gang came into the plantation via the usual entry. When the gang had entered the yard, it spread out, and one flock, of which the detainee was part, gathered around the magass house, and another went towards the rum cellar. The witness immediately noticed the detainee who, when he reached the magass house, said that this magass house was too good to stand here, and it had to be burned, and directly after, he set fire to it, as explained. When the detainee had set fire to the magass, he walked towards the cooking house, where a woman, whom the detainee did not know, was fiddling with the lock at the door which leads to the curing room. The witness did not see the detainee start a fire here. Then, one of the plantation's laborers said that it was a shame to burn like that, and he was immediately attacked by one of the strange negroes, and the witness became afraid and ran away. However, he saw that after the flock had set fire to the works, they steered towards the greathouse. It was not set on fire, but everything inside was broken. The witness does not believe that the detainee was the leader of the gang. He was carrying two new axes in his hands.

After having heard the witness testimony, the detainee states that it is indeed true that he set fire to the magass house, but he states that he was forced to do so by Joe La Grange and Charles /: Norway Charles :/. Also, he did indeed have a handful of trash in his hand, but it was Charles who struck the match and set fire to the trash in the detainee's hand, and then the detainee stuck the burning trash into the magass, and the house burned. Also, it was Charles and not the detainee who said that the magass

house had to be burned. Following, the detainee did indeed come up to the mentioned door to the cooking house, where some people were trying to open the lock – he does, however, not remember any woman – but he did not break the lock, and he had nothing to do with breaking open or setting fire to the works. He followed along with the flock up to the greathouse, but he was not inside. In the morning, he had come up from the country, and on the country road, he had come across the flock of negroes with whom he came to Wheel of Fortune. He was not at Carlton. The new ax was one which he took from a negro out on the country road, and he fixed it to a cane. The other ax, which was old, was one that he found close to Wheel of Fortune. Earlier, the detainee had been on the road, on his way towards town, when Concordia burned, and he was caught up by Joe [Folio 99b-100a, notice 144] la Grange and Charles' gang, which he joined. The detainee intended to go through the negro village at Wheel of Fortune and go into town, but he had to turn around, and on the way, he was wounded by a shot from a patrol.

The witness maintains his testimony, and he particularly repeats that it was the detainee who uttered the stated words, and that he did break open the mentioned door. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Jacob Robert from Pl. Wheel of Fortune appears. He is presented with his testimony from the Police Court on the 9th of Novbr. last year, and from the Commission on the 4th of April this year, and he confirms them entirely.

The detainee states that he was not in the lead of any flock in the negro village. At the time, the gang was still up in the yard, and only a few people were with him in the negro village. He did not in any way threaten to set fire to the house, and he didn't even ask the witness for a drink. However, when someone had set fire to some magass stacks close to the negro village, he had put out the fires, and that is why someone hit him in the head. This occurred before he came down and met the witness in the negro village, and he hurried out of the village, and he didn't even take the time to eat the food which Johannes offered him.

The witness maintains his testimony and stands down.

Joseph Franklin from Pl. Wheel of Fortune, born at Mt. Steward, appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then states that on the night of the fireburn, he had been in town, where he has a house, and he saw that Wheel of Fortune was on fire, and he decided to go home. On the country road, a large flock of negroes came down from Wheel of Fortune's negro village, and in order to avoid them, he went to the side by the Gut, where he came across the other guardsman, and directly after, manager Hewitt came to. The gang must have seen them, because right after, they steered towards the Gut, and when Mr. Hewitt rode away, and the other guardsman crept into a sugarcane field, he was alone. Part of the gang attacked the witness despite his replying to their "our side¹⁶⁷", and he was thoroughly beaten, and he was ill for a long time afterwards, and his right arm is still partly immobile. Joe La Grange seemed to be the most important person in the

¹⁶⁷ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

gang, and he prevented the gang from beating the witness to death. Detainee Hans Christian was part of this gang, and he lifted his ax over the witness, but he did not strike, possible because Joe La Grange forbade it.

The detainee admits that he was in the flock which came across the witness, but he tried to prevent the other negroes from beating him further. When presented with the fact that he has previously said that he slipped through Wheel of Fortune's negro village, trying to get away from the others in order to go to town, he states that that was the direction in which he walked, but that he did not walk on his own, [*Folio 100b-100a, notice 145*] as the whole flock was there as well. After the goings-on with Joe Franklin, he earnestly tried to get away, and soon after that, he was wounded in the thigh.

The witness rejects that the detainee's actions towards the witness could be perceived in any other way that threatening in any respect. The only person who put in a word for him was George Petersen, who also appeared to be part of the flock. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Witness William Thompson appears. He has resided on this island for 16 years, of which the last 14 years have been at Wheel of Fortune. Again, his testimony is meticulously presented to him, and he confirms it and declares that he is prepared to swear it under oath, and then, when the witness has been legally admonished, he oath-swears his testimony and stands down.

Detainee led away.

Detainee Alexander Johannes from Pl. Diamond appears.

David Ford from Pl. Wheel of Fortune appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then states that when the gang came into Wheel of Fortune, he had helped move some things for the old driver, and therefore, in fear, he had crept up in the tamarind tree which stood close to the magass house, so he could see the flock which was there. He did not know anyone else apart from the detainee, and regarding the detainee, he exactly repeats what he stated about the detainee in the Police Court on the 15th of Novbr. last year, adding that the detainee himself did not set fire to the magass.

The detainee now must admit that he did stand, rubbing some trash in his hand, and a woman, whom he did not know, grabbed it away from him. He did not have any matches, and he did not consider setting fire to the trash, but he had to do something, or else he would be beaten. The same morning, he had come from Diamond, and out on the country road, he had been taken up by a gang who brought him with them to Wheel of F. He found the cutlass out on the country road. He did not know the leaders of the gang.

Mary Ann Bastian from Pl. Wheel of Fortune appears, and after having been properly enjoined, she repeats her testimony from the Police Court Interrogation of the 13th of Novbr. last year, adding that she did not know anyone else apart from the detainee, whom she knows because he was employed at Barrenspot whilst she was living at Hope.

The detainee is led away and the witness stands down.

William Henry Samuel, driver at Pl. Concordia, appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness and that he must be truthful. He states that he was at home at Concordia on Wednesday morning the 2nd of October when the gang came over from Pl. Whim. It was a big swarm of people, and the witness was afraid, but he stayed in the yard and kept himself close to the works. Party, who has previously been employed at Concordia, and Joseph Spencer, whom the witness also knows, were in the lead of the flock, [*Folio 101b-102a, notice 146*] immediately began to burn the magass stacks which were situated close to the driveway. The witness does not know who set fire to the magass. Then, the gang went up to the greathouse and rummaged in there, but without setting it on fire, and then they came to the works. Party broke open the allowance cellar and broke the things, whilst Spencer broke the lock of the rum cellar and started a fire there. As soon as the works were on fire - and they burned down to the ground – the gang rushed onwards towards Wheel of Fortune. The witness does not know whether the gang had reached Wheel of Fortune when Samuel Henry called them back, saying that the overseer was hiding in the witness' house. The witness, who heard it, managed to push the overseer out of a window and then he himself ran out into a sugarcane field, so the gang did not find anyone, and they had to settle with smashing his windows and doors. During further questioning, the witness cannot point out any other individuals whom he particularly noticed, but he decidedly repeats his charges against Spencer, adding that he did not directly set fire to the rum, but that he started a fire inside the door, which he then closed again.

David Henry Mallow from Pl. Concordia, born on Barbados, appears. He has resided on this island for 13 years. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He is then questioned in general regarding what went about at Concordia on Wednesday morning, the 2nd of October. The detainee then states that he was in the yard when the gang came in from Whim, and immediately, as they passed through the magass yard, they set fire to the stacks. The witness did not know many people from up country, as he has always lived at Concordia, and also, he was too bewildered to see everything, and he did not dare mix with the gang. Along with some others, he tried to speak to those who took hold of the manager's phaeton, wanting to burn it, but he was thoroughly ordered to be quiet, so he did not dare speak up again. In the gang, he knew Norway Charly and Party and Spencer. He did not see Charles do anything, but Party broke open the allowance cellar, and Spencer broke the lock to the rum cellar, which he then entered. The witness does not think that he broke the rum barrels, but immediately, various people brought trash into the cellar, which was subsequently set on fire. The rum cellar had a large lock, so Spencer had to strike it several times before it broke. The witness is firmly convinced that it was Spencer and Party who brought the gang in to Concordia. Spencer must have been in the gang at both Whim and Wheel of Fortune. Spencer was very violent, and he was the one who was responsible for destroying the driver's house when the overseer was not found to be there. Also, it was Joe Spencer who hit Rebecca in the head when she yelled to him that she knew him, and that he shouldn't burn Concordia. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Elizabeth Ann Ford from Pl. Concordia, born on Barbados, appears. She has resided on this island for 16 years. She is enjoined as the previous witnesses, and then presents her similar review of the case in general, [*Folio 102b-103a, notice 147*] and then she claims that she, with her own eyes, saw that Joe Spencer, whom she knows, broke the lock from the rum cellar and entered the cellar, and immediately after, it was on fire. The gang did not stay long at the works, but the plantation's laborers could not put out the fire, because part of the gang lingered by the entrance, and also, Samuel Henry called back the gang right after, but at the time, Spencer's flock had not yet left. It was Spencer who was "the boss"¹⁶⁸. The witness affirms her testimony and stands down.

Cathrine Jane Mapp, called Rebecca Dam, from Concordia, appears. She was born on Barbados but has resided on this island for 10 years. She is enjoined as the previous witnesses. She then states that it was in Concordia's negro village where Spencer hit her in the head with a piece of iron which he had in his hand. When Samuel Henry called back the departing gang to get hold of the overseer who was hiding in the driver's house, the witness remarked that there was no reason to kill the overseer, and Spencer came up and said that if he couldn't get the overseer's head, then he wanted the witness' head, and then he struck her in the head as explained. Spencer had reached the country road when S. Henry, from the negro village, called him back. Before this occurred, the witness had been down in the yard, whilst the gang was there, and she claims, with the same certainty as the previous witnesses, that it was Spencer who broke the lock to the rum cellar after Party had broken entrance to the allowance cellar. The witness further states that earlier in the morning, she had seen Spencer and Party together, after the gang had been out at Carlton where the soldiers were killed. The witness had been placed out on the country road with some other Concordia laborers to keep the fires away from the sugarcane fields up towards Two William. Manager Mac Cabe was also on the country road along with Pl. Latimer. When the witness had heard Spencer and Party, who were closing in on Whim with their gangs, talk about killing Mac Cabe, the witness ran down and warned Mac Cabe, so he and Mr. Latimer rode in along a side road. Shortly after, the gang came into Whim, and as the witness anticipated that it would also come into Concordia, she ran home, along with some other Concordia laborers, to try and hide some of the manager's household items. The witness' testimony is presented to her and affirmed.

Detainee Joseph Spencer from Pl. Høgensborg appears. He has been transferred to Frederiksfort from St Croix arrest. After having been confronted with all the testimonies and all the detainees, who appear again, he maintains, as he has done previously, that he did not leave Høgensborg until later during the day Wednesday. When he reached Concordia, the buildings were already on fire, and a lot of people were outside. The detainee passed both entrances and walked on, right down to the livestock fold. A couple of people were standing in the churchyard, one of which was Rebecca Dam, and according to what he has previously assumed, the other was John Peter, and he called in the passers-by, yelling that the military was inside the plantation. Then, the detainee ran into the plantation, and he struck Rebecca [*Folio 103b-104a, notice 148*] Dam in the head with his cane, because he was angry that she could be so disgraceful as to call in the negroes to get them to break into the driver's house. Then, the detainee returned to Høgensborg, and was thus not at Wheel of Fortune.

¹⁶⁸ In the Danish text, the words "the boss" are written in English

All witnesses maintain and meticulously repeat their testimonies, and they declare that it is impossible for them to be mistaken. Witness David Henry Mathew also further states that it was Joseph Spencer himself who broke entry to the driver's house, using a piece of iron.

The witnesses, driver W^m Henry Samuel, David Mathew, Elizabeth Ann Ford, and Cathrine Jane Mapp, of whom the first-mentioned belongs to the congregation of the Moravian Brothers, the others to the Episc. Church, and who are all of age, then, after having been legally admonished, confirm their testimonies with the law's oath. The witnesses stand down and the detainee is led away.

Then, Edward Francis, called Mike, from Pl. Wheel of Fortune, appears. He was unable to appear earlier in the day.

Then, detainee Hans Christian from Pl. Williamsdelight appears again.

The witness testimonies regarding H. Christian of the 9th of Novbr. last year in the Police Court, and of the 4th of April this year before the Commission are presented to him, and he repeats them. He then continues to maintain that it is untrue when the detainee says that it was Norway Charles who set fire to the trash, and he maintains, contrary to the detainee's denial, that the detainee broke open the door to the machine room with his ax.

The witness gives off the impression that he is telling the truth, but during further questioning, it turns out that he is so poorly prepared in religious matters that he has no knowledge of the oath of the meaning of the oath, wherefore it is found not to be advisable to have him swear under oath, and he stands down.

Detainee led away.

Meeting adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw

In 1879, on Saturday the 13th of September, at midday at 12 o'clock, the court was seated in St. Croix arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were keeper of the register, Police Principal Dendtler, and Police Officer C. Nielsen. Councilor Sarauw is unable to be present.

John Parris, guardsman at Pl. Allendale, born on Barbados, appears. He has resided on this island for 16 years, and belongs to the congregation of the Engl. Church. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He confirms the testimony he has previously

given at Allendale on the 19th of August, such as it is recorded, and he particularly repeats that it was an elderly or older man, whom he did not know, and whom he has not come across since, who first attacked Charles Flemming. He does not think he could recognize [*Folio 104b-105a, notice 148*] anyone else in the flock. He then states, in further detail, that after Charles Flemming had been lifted and taken away, he went up to the greathouse, where the gang was in the process of destroying everything. The house was full of furious negroes, but the witness stayed there for such a short while that he did not notice anyone in particular. He returned to the area where he had hidden Miss Flemming. However, he noted, with absolute certainty, a negro called Johnny, whom he particularly knew because he had been employed at Two Friends alongside the witness. As far as he remembers, his was the only face he knew, everyone else seemed to be strangers, they were probably Southside people. When the gang left the place, the fire was too strong for the Allendale laborers to even begin to extinguish it, but he did not hear that anyone was threatened not to do so, but also, he was not right up by the house when the gang left. For the rest of the afternoon, he stayed in the negro village, and towards the evening, he went up to the sugarcane field and got Miss Flemming brought into a negro house with the rest of her family.

Detainee John Thomas Sobers appears.

The witness definitely recognizes him as the mentioned Johnny, and he adds that he did not see him do anything during the short while he was inside the house. He did not see the detainee in the flock which attacked Ch. Flemming, and he is sure that he would have noticed him if he had been there.

The detainee just repeats his claim that he was not at Allendale.

The witness maintains that the detainee was there, and he is prepared to swear it under oath.

Detainees Thomas Critchlow, Christopher Samuel, George Michael, and Rebecca Frederik appear, but the witness does not know any of them and did not notice them at Allendale, and they are led away again.

Witness stands down.

Jacob Cornelius from Pl. Allenale, born in Frederiksted, appears. He states that he is 80 years old and that he has resided at Allendale since he was a child, and after he became old, he has tended the garden. He is completely mentally alert, and both sees and hears well. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness regarding what was done by the negro gang at Allendale on Wednesday the 2nd of October, and he is enjoined to be truthful.

When detainee John Thomas is presented to him, he declares that he has known him since he came from Barbados as a boy. He decidedly states that he saw the detainee in the gang which destroyed Allendale on the 2nd of October, and in more detail, he explains that he was standing in the yard, holding manager Flemmings /: W^{ms} Delight :/ and the overseer's horses, when the gang came up the road and entered the yard. Flemming and the overseer quickly mounted their horses, whilst the family, who was inside the house, left through the back door to flee. In the gang, the witness with certainty

knew the detainee, and also detainees Christopher Samuel and Henry England, along with a negro from Annally, Manuel, who has been shot. The witness saw the gang push up the steps [*Folio 105b-106a, notice 150*] and into the house, but then he crept up in the privy, so he could hear but not see how they rummaged and destroyed things inside the house. He did not come out until the gang had gone out into the yard, and, half hidden behind a wall, he saw that detainee Johnny, along with another man, returned. Johnny, who is left-handed, held his saber lifted in his left hand, and whilst walking round the house, he yelled that if anyone dared put out this fire - the house was blazing – they would be killed. Therefore, no one dared to put out the fire. The witness cannot say whether any of those 4 negroes he has mentioned partook at the beginning of the attack on Charles Flemming, but he is inclined to believe that the flock, of which they were part, had just come up to the greathouse, and it was another flock, which had separated from the others down by the Gut, who went after the young man. Thus, the witness did not see any one of the four directly set fire to anything, but they were, and particularly Johnny was, the ringleader of the gang which plundered and burned Allendale.

The detainee repeats his denial of having been at Allendale.

Detainees Christopher Samuel and Henry England appear, and the witness recognizes them as being the persons mentioned above.

Christopher Samuel maintains what he has said previously, that he came in afterwards and did not enter the house, because whilst on the steps, he got a piece of glass in his foot.

Detainee Henry England now admits that he was also at Allendale, but like all the others, he came in after the gang, so he had only reached the cistern when the gang exited the house, but before it was set on fire. At Diamond's school house, he had come across some people and in particular a girl from Grove Place with whom he went into Mountain. The detainee maintains with great certainty that detainees Christopher and H. England and also Johnny were amongst the first to enter the house, and he adds that Christopher was completely "creasy"¹⁶⁹ with violence.

Detainees Critchlow, G. Michael, William James, and Rebecca are presented before the witness, but he does not know any of them, and they are led away again.

After having had his testimony accurately presented to him, the witness declares that he is prepared to oath-swear it, and he stands down.

Cornelius George appears, house servant to Pl. Flemming, born at Marysfancy. He states that he is 19 years old. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as the previous witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He knows detainee Johnny, who is presented to him, so well that he cannot be mistaken. He then states that he was up in the vicinity of the house when the gang came in. Mr. Flemming and his brother managed to flee from the back of the house just in time, when the gang came up into the yard. His wife and daughter had already gone down to the negro village, and the witness does not know

¹⁶⁹ In the Danish text, the word "creasy" (crazy) is written in English

how it came about that Charles Flemming [*Folio 106a-107b, notice 151*] was still in the house. The witness himself was afraid of the gang, and he ran to the small staircase which leads down to the horse stable and the eastern door of the smithy. From there, he could see that Ch. Flemming was pursued up towards a sugarcane field, and after he turned around, he was beaten to the ground, but apart from that, he is not capable of giving a coherent explanation as to how it all happened, and it seems that he was so afraid and confused that he could not properly distinguish. He did not notice an old man. Whilst on the steps, he was passed by Johnny and a whole lot of others who came from below up towards the house, but he cannot say whether they partook in the beating of Charles F. This was also the spot where the witness was standing when he uttered that it was a shame that the two men beat him, and then detainee G. Michael (...) ¹⁷⁰ him.

Detainee George Michael appears and states that he came along with the gang in through the upper road and from there he went to the place where the witness was standing, so he did not pass the location where Charles F. was attacked, so he did not see it. Led away.

The witness does not know whether any of the Allendale laborers tried to put out the fire in the house. After the gang had left, he did not go up there. The entirety of the witness' testimony gives away that he was so afraid that his observations are uncertain, but when the detainee John Thomas stands right before him and denies having been at Allendale, he firmly claims that he saw him there. He then stands down.

Witness Jacob Cornelius and John Parris appear again.

Detainees John Thomas and Christopher Samuel and Henry England are still present.

The witnesses, who both belong to the congregation of the Eng. Episc. Church, both understand and accept the meaning of the oath, and they are then legally admonished, and they affirm their testimonies given today with the oath of the law. They then stand down.

Detainees led away.

Then, William Small¹⁷¹ from Pl. St. George, born on Barbados, appears. He has resided on this island for 18 years. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then states that he, who serves at St. Georges, was not at Allendale, but he was at home at St. Georges when the gang came there on the 2nd of October last year. From the country road, close to the watermill, he saw the gang which went from Mountain over to Allendale, and in that gang, he saw both Johnny and Christopher, so there is no doubt that Johnny was at Allendale, and it is not true that Christopher lagged behind. When Christopher came from Allendale to St. Georges, he was wearing a new coat which he had robbed at Allendale. The witness was in St. George's yard the whole time whilst the gang was there. Johnny was also in the gang, but the witness does not know whether he was bad.

¹⁷⁰ Missing or unintelligible

¹⁷¹ Elsewhere: Smalls

Apart from Charles Brown and W^m Edward, who were both [*Folio 107b-108a, notice 152*] killed, he must say that the ringleaders of the destruction at St. Georges were G. Michael, Thomas Critchlow, and Christopher Samuel. They did not start any fires themselves, but G. Michael and Critchlow had the full command. Thus, it was Critchlow who had the rum cellar broken into, and he had the rum set on fire. Also, that was when Critchlow wanted to throw one of St. Georges' laborers into the fire, because he refused to help roll out a barrel of rum. Critchlow was also one of the people who threatened Christian James /: cf. Interrogation of the 21st of November last year :/ also Charles Brown /: the one whom Christian James called Poorman :/ because he was unwilling to open the allowance cellar. Christian James should have run away because he was known to be a guardsman. The witness himself was also subjected to abuse, because after the works had burned and he came out from a sugarcane field, he was accosted by Critchlow and G. Marshall who came along with James Conrardt and someone else, and Critchlow accused him of not being on "our side"¹⁷², and Conrardt pleaded for him, claiming that he had recently been ill, and eventually, he had to unbutton his trousers and show that he had really had a boil above his lower back. It was the same previously mentioned people who set fire to the magass, perhaps with the help of some others, because the leaders preferred to get other, unknown people to execute the arson, so that they could claim afterwards that they had not started any fires. The witness affirms his testimony, adding that the mass of the gang had already gone on to Grove Place when he was accosted by Critchlow and George Michael as explained. The witness stands down.

James Conrardt from Pl. Becksgrove, born at Profit. He is enjoined as the previous witness, and then he states that around October last year, he served at St. Georges, and he was at the plantation when the gang came in there from Allendale on the 2nd of October. The witness was in the negro village and did not go up to the yard when the works were burned, so he knows nothing about that. Concerned, he went about looking for the driver whom he wanted to warn, because when the gang came through the negro village, they yelled that they wanted to get hold of him. In the negro village, he spoke to John Thomas, who was most decidedly in the gang. The witness, who knows him well, even asked him why he wanted to be in that company, and Johnny answered him that when he had (...) ¹⁷³ the gang from going in to Becksgrove, he had had to follow along to Mountain and Allendale. Later, after the works had burned, Thomas Critchlow, whom the witness knows, came, along with two others, down to the negro village, where they came across the witness, and they forced him to go along with them. A long fellow, who was there, held a gun to his chest, and a small, submissive lad beat the witness on his back with a cane a couple of times. In that way, he was forced to go along with them all the way through Plessens' negro village and up to the driveway to Lower Love, where he ran away. It was when he came out of the negro village with them that they met witness William Smalls, whom Critchlow beat, because Smalls did not seem to be on their side, and he threatened [*Folio 108b-109a, notice 153*] him with a razor. Smalls had to button down his trousers to show that he had been ill, but he still had to go along with them all the way up towards Lower Love. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

¹⁷² In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

¹⁷³ Missing or unintelligible

It is late afternoon, and because the testimonies given by the three last witnesses give rise to further interrogations, the interrogation is postponed. The witnesses stand down and the court is adjourned at 5 o'clock.

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Monday the 15th of September, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court was seated in St. Croix arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were keeper of the register, Police Principal Dendtler, and Police Officer C. Nielsen. Councilor Sarauw is unable to be present.

Joseph William from Pl. Allendale, born at Two Friends, appears. The witness is an elderly man who belongs to the congregation of the Cath. Church. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness regarding the incidents at Pl. Allendale on the 2nd of October last year. He then states that he was at home at Allendale and up by the greathouse, where planter Flemming's entire family and his two brothers were gathered, when the driver from Georges came galloping in and announced that the negroes were drawing down towards Allendale in a large swarm. Flemming's family left the house, and when the witness had seen Mr. Flemming himself disappear up through the field, he himself jumped into a sugarcane field where he kept himself in hiding whilst the negroes rummaged inside the house. Thus, he could not see what went on or who partook in the destruction, and likewise, from his location, he could not see what happened to Charles Flemming. He came out from his hiding place when the gang was about to leave, and he assumed that Allendale's laborers could now try to put out the fire. However, right after, Johnny, whom the witness knows very well, because he has served alongside him at both Mt Pellier and St Georges, returned, and he asked loudly if anyone was going to try to put out the fire, and he yelled, threateningly, that if anyone here tried to put out the fire, he would show them what he would do to them, or words to that effect. The witness does not know whether Johnny said that he would kill them. He had a saber in his left hand, but the witness cannot say whether he went all the way up to the house, because when he heard and saw how violent Johnny was on that day, he ran back into the sugarcane field, and he stayed there until evening time, because now, he was very afraid. No one dared to put out the fire, which was now completely out of control.

Detainee Thomas Sobers appears and repeats, contrary to the witness' statement, [*Folio 109b-110a, notice 154*] which he has heard, that he was not in the gang at Allendale.

The witness affirms his testimony on all accounts, and he pronounces that he, who is an ordinary man and a confirmed Christian, is willing to swear it under oath. Then, after having been legally admonished, the witness affirms his testimony under the law's oath and stands down.

Detainee led away.

James Conrardt appears again, and after having been enjoined anew, he is further interrogated. He states that after the rest of the gang had left St. Georges, Th. Critchlow and the long fellow with the gun, and also a laughing negro, came into the negro village to search for the driver, who had gone into hiding. The witness is in no doubt that they would have maltreated him if they had found him. They stayed in the negro village for a while. The long fellow was inside the driver's house, which he ransacked, but the witness did not see him take anything. He has heard that the driver lost money. In Plessens negro village, they brought quite a lot of laborers along, but the witness cannot say who or how many, and as mentioned, they went by the main country road, up to Lower Love. The witness also affirms the testimony which he gave on Saturday.

Also, William Smalls appears again. Then, after having been enjoined anew, he is further interrogated. He then adds to his previous testimony, saying that he did indeed see that a fire was started in the rum cellar, because a man held a burning match to a rum barrel, but he does not know who the man was, and he thinks that the man only did so on Th. Christopher's and the others' orders. This leads him to correct what he has stated previously that the leaders did not start fires themselves, because he is quite convinced that it was Christopher Samuel and Charles Brown who started the fire in the magass stacks. The witness saw that Critchlow and George Michael remained in the yard when the rest of the gang left the plantation after having set fire to everything. He then heard them talk about wanting to get hold of the driver. When he came down to the negro village, he met the driver, who had just returned from the Allandale area, and he warned him, so the driver went into hiding in the sugarcane field. The witness himself went into another sugarcane field where he pulled out some grass, so he did not see what went on in the negro village, but he has heard that the driver lost money. Then, the events transpired as previously explained. Whilst in Plessens negro village, the witness did not see either Critchlow or George Michael use any violence, as they only ordered those people they came across to follow along with them /: they would make them go :/¹⁷⁴The witness cannot say how many people went along from Plessens, but he assumes it was 8-10 laborers. The witness and Conrardt were the only ones from St. Georges.

Detainee John Thomas Sobers appears, and witness William Small repeats to him what he has stated regarding his person, and in particular also how he saw that the detainee went from Mountain to Allandale, and also that he saw the detainee standing by St. George's rum cellar's door, where the witness exchanged a few words with him, and that the detainee, after having remarked – regarding the witness' illness – that the witness was dead already, he said to the witness that he should go over and get some allowance.

Likewise, the witness James Conrardt repeats what he has stated regarding the detainee, and again, he refers to his conversation with him. [*Folio 110b-111a, notice 155*]

Notwithstanding, the detainee still maintains that he did not go any further than to “Cane Valley Gab”, and that he was neither at St. Georges nor at Allandale. Detainee led away.

¹⁷⁴ In the Danish text, the words “they would make them go” are written in English

Detainee George Michael appears, and witness William Smalls recognizes him as the long fellow with the gun, as does witness James Conradt.

Witness Smalls repeats what he has stated, that at St. Georges, the detainee was one of the leaders and that he was one of those who wanted to throw Peter Hugh into the fire when he refused to roll out the rum barrel, and that he partook in setting fire to the magass stacks. He adds to his testimony, which he affirms, standing right before the detainee, that when the detainee and Critchlow were up in the yard, the detainee uttered threatening words about the driver, but it was actually mainly Critchlow who did the talking. The detainee did not use his gun at St. Georges, but the witness knows that it was loaded, because he fired it when he was up at L. Love.

Witness James Conradt also repeats and affirms his testimony, adding that he did not exactly hear that the detainee, or any of the two others, used threats towards the driver, but since they were out looking for him, they most certainly had ill intent.

The detainee states that he lingered at Allandale after the rest of the gang had left, and that the works were on fire when he came to St. Georges. He denies having had any command. However, during further interrogation, he has to admit that the rum cellar was not on fire when he got there, and that he was standing by the door when the rum was set on fire, and when confronted with the fact that the rum cellar was the first place in the works where fire was started, and that everything points to that the magass stacks were set on fire afterwards, the detainee only answers that there was “smoke some where about¹⁷⁵”. He knows nothing about the story about Peter Hugh, and he does not know who set fire to the rum, and he did not force or order anyone to do it. He did not partake in setting fire to the magass stacks, and regarding what happened at the driver’s house, he states that he just went inside the house to drink some water. The detainee does indeed remember that when he, Critchlow, and a little fellow whom he did not know, came out from the negro village, they met a man, who went along with them, but it was not witness Smalls, whom he knows well. He did not see Critchlow hit him or use any kind of violence towards him, although he did hear some words about whether the man was “our side¹⁷⁶”. He admits that he fired the gun at Lower Love, but it was not loaded with a bullet.

Witness Smalls maintains that there was no doubt that the detainee was one of the leaders, and he did not come into the plantation after the others. The witness did not mean to say that the detainee partook in the threatening of Peter Hugh. As stated previously, it was Critchlow, and the witness must have misunderstood a question when detainee Michael appeared, as it was only Critchlow.

Detainee led away.

Then, detainee Thomas Critchlow appears, whom both witnesses recognize. Individually, they repeat their testimonies regarding his person. The detainee states that the fires were already blazing in the works when he came into the plantation behind the mass of the gang. [*Folio 111b-112a, notice 156*] He

¹⁷⁵ In the Danish text, the words “smoke some where about” are written in English

¹⁷⁶ In the Danish text, the words “our side” are written in English

was indeed up by the rum cellar, and he did ask a man to roll out a barrel of rum, but he did not use violence or threats towards him. He did not see how the rum cellar was set on fire. He did not partake in setting the magass on fire. He was indeed down by the driver's house, but only to pay him a visit, and he was on his own. He did not see witness Smalls or make him unbutton his trousers. None of the witnesses followed along to Plessens. He denies having had a razor or any canes, but only a saber. The detainee was not in any way a leader.

Both witnesses maintain their testimonies vehemently.

Detainee Christopher Samuel appears.

Witness William Smalls repeats his testimony regarding his person.

The detainee states, as he has done previously, that he did indeed go along to St. Georges, but that when the magass was set on fire, he was sitting in the doorway to the machine room, cutting out a piece of glass which was lodged in his foot. He did not see the buildings burn at all. The coat which he had over his arm was one which he had found in Allandale's yard.

Witness Smalls states that just as he had seen the detainee pass by a magass stack, it blazed up, so the detainee was certainly in the flock which ran up and set fire to the magass. This is the reason why he claims that the detainee partook in setting fire to the magass, but he did not see the detainee actually carry out the action or, as he expresses it, see him with trash or matches in his hand.

Detainees George Michael, Thomas Critchlow, and John Thomas appear again, as does Christopher Samuel.

The witness' testimonies are presented to them anew, and W^m Smalls and James Conradt, who both belong to the congregation of the English Church and who are men of mature age, both declare that they are prepared to swear their testimonies under oath, and then they are both legally admonished, and they affirm their testimonies with the law's oath, whereupon they stand down.

All detainees are led away.

Court adjourned at 13:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Saturday the 20th of September, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court convened in Frederiksfort. Both Commission members were present.

The Commission's chairman remarks that during the intervening days, various inquiries have been made, partly during travels into the country, and partly in other ways outside of the proceedings.

Manager Archibald Rutledge from Pl. Høgensborg appears. After it is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, he is closely questioned regarding what went about at Høgensborg on Wednesday the 2nd of October last year, but no additional information emerges other than what he stated in the interrogation of the 30th of Novbr. last year. Particularly questioned regarding [*Folio 112b-113a, notice 157*] the detainee Joe Spencer's statement in which he claimed that the witness could testify that he was at home at Høgensborg on Wednesday morning, and that he was thus not part of any gang, the witness states that he cannot account for anything in that regard. He has no recollection of having seen the detainee at any time on Wednesday morning. The witness did not count or register the laborers, so he cannot say whether individual people were at home or not. Most of the laborers were at home when the gang came in and set fire to the magass, and they helped to extinguish the fire. The only thing he remembers or knows with certainty regarding Spencer is that after he had been shot in his finger at Carlton, he returned to Høgensborg, where he came across the witness in the driver's house, and there he said words to the effect that now he didn't care about what Mr. Flemming had said at Carlton, that the soldiers had to come to Høgensborg, so now it would be best to burn down the works, which had not been burned down at the time. He immediately pulled some matches out of his pocket, but he did not actually start towards burning the works. The witness put some opium drops on his finger. The witness saw him again on Friday morning, and he bandaged his finger, but he has not seen him since. On Thursday morning, the witness rode over to Allandale, and at that time, all Høgensborg's laborers were at home.

When he returned later in the morning, the laborers had been out burning Williamsdelight and Enfieldgreen.

Detainee Mathilde Mac Bean appears.

The witness is asked whether he knows her, and he replies affirmatively, and regarding her person, he states that on Wednesday morning, when he was riding from W^{ms}delight, he saw the detainee standing by the driveway to Pl. Cane, where a great crowd of negroes was gathered. She was hacking at a coconut tree with a cudgel or a large hammer whilst uttering, to herself, "this is the way I knock'd the Military¹⁷⁷". The witness, who has known her for several years, rode up to her and warned her against speaking like that. The meaning only became clear to him afterwards, on the country road, when he met Høgensborg's driver, who told him about the murder and warned him against riding further down the road, as he could risk being killed himself.

The detainee states that she was not at the said location on Wednesday morning. She went from Cane to Carlton by a field path, and she did not conduct herself as the witness has stated.

The witness repeats his testimony with certainty and is prepared to oath-swear it.

¹⁷⁷ In the Danish text, the words "this is the way I knock'd the Military" are written in English

Detainee Joseph Spencer appears and states that he had presumed that the witness had seen him on Wednesday morning, and regarding what the witness has stated regarding the detainee's conduct, he can only say that if he said words to that effect, he must have been drunk.

The witness is 25 years old and was born in Ireland, and he belongs to the congregation of the English Church. After having been legally admonished, he affirms his testimony with the law's oath and stands down.

Detainee Mathilda Mac Bean is led away. [*Folio 113b-114a, notice 158*]

Detainee Joseph Spencer remains in appearance.

Joseph Spencer, distillery man at Pl. Høgensborg, born on Barbados, appears. After having been properly enjoined to be truthful, he states that on Wednesday morning – he cannot state the time – he had lunch with the detainee in his house. They were only together for about fifteen minutes or so, and he cannot give any information on how the detainee otherwise spent the morning, and he knows nothing about whether the detainee was at home or out. The witness doesn't even know anything about what time Concordia burned. On Thursday afternoon, he saw the detainee when he returned from Carlton, after he had been shot in the finger. The detainee went down to the driver's house, where the manager was. He showed them his finger, saying that he didn't like it. The witness saw that he pulled matches out of his pocket, and he said some words, but he did not notice what they were.

The detainee states that he was with the witness down by the Gut for part of Tuesday evening, after the town was on fire, and the witness confirms this, but none of them can state the time precisely, because they parted and did not meet again that night.

The witness stands down, and the detainee is led away.

Detainee James Emanuel Benjamin appears. He is also charged with having taken part in the goings-on in Frederiksted town on the 1st of October last year, and therefore, he has been transferred from St. Croix arrest to Frederiksfort.

Police Officer Francis Williams, born at Pl. Becks Grove, appears. He is 34 years old and belongs to the congregation of the Moravian Brothers' Church. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He states that he has known the detainee for many years, right since he first came to this island. He then states that in the afternoon of the 1st of October last year, sometime after the rabble, with Joe La Grange in the lead, had grabbed the drunken Frothmann away from the Police Officers, of which the witness was one, he came across the detainee in a cluster of negroes, approximately half a dozen, outside Stevens' rum shop in Dronningensgade. They were all loud, but the detainee was not louder than the others. Because he knew the detainee well, he went up to him and advised him to leave the town. The detainee declared that he was willing to do so, but there was a man whom he had to kill first, and when Police Officer Larsen then walked up the street, the

detainee said that this “long-legged Police Officer¹⁷⁸” was the man. The witness still advised him to leave, and the detainee did actually walk away, remarking that he could kill Larsen another day. Later, when the witness was standing at the Fort’s gate along with some other officers, he saw the detainee in the mob which moved down Dronningensgade, towards the Fort. He saw several people with his cane in a sugar barrel¹⁷⁹. Regarding the chronology of events; when the witness, as stated, came across the detainee in Dronningensgade, it was before the Police Chief had driven up through the street and it was also before the mob had freed Joe La Grange from the Officers. The witness did not see the detainee in that mob. [Folio 114b-115a, notice 159]

The detainee states that Officer Williams must have misunderstood him. The detainee said that he was going to leave because it seemed that these people /: the negroes :/ were going to kill someone. The detainee also denies having been down by the Fort.

The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Then, Police Officer Henrik Larsen appears. He was born in Nestved¹⁸⁰, is 30 years old and a Lutheran. He is enjoined as the previous witness and states that he knows the detainee well. On the Tuesday afternoon in question, on the 1st of October, the witness entered Junghans’ rum shop along with Police Officer Sehested, as there was trouble there with a negro from Mt Pleasant. The witness and Sehested placed him outside, but they were pushed back into the rum shop again by the rabblemob which had gathered, and then, Joe La Grange came storming in, yelling that they were to hand over Frothmann, whom he and the rabble then hauled away up the street. Part of the mob remained down by the rum shop, hereamongst the detainee, who pulled off his shirt and then, in a threatening manner, he came up to the witness and yelled to the crowd that they had to kill this long Police Officer from St. Thomas. Police Officer Sehested was present at the time. This occurred in Tvergaden, to which the rum shop has a door that opens out, close towards Dronningensgade, and this is where Officer William came walking at the same time. The rabble did not act on the detainee’s incitement, and the detainee himself drifted down Dronningensgade. However, afterwards, some people warned the witness against the detainee, as if he really did have ill intent. The witness did not see the detainee later. Early in the evening, when Junghans’ and Wallace’s shops were broken into, the witness was on the street. Joe La Grange was the ringleader there, and the witness did not notice the detainee. At the time, the rabblemob counted approximately 100 people, and the witness considered it impossible to attempt to reason with the mob, which was furious, and even at that time, at approximately 19:30, there were yells for burning. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Police Officer Caspar Sehested, born on St. Croix and a Lutheran, appears. He is enjoined as the previous witness. He knows the detainee well. He then states, regarding the occasion in question, that he was with Officer Larsen inside Junghans’ rum shop. When they had maneuvered the negro /: Frothmann :/ adequately outside the door, the rabble, of which the detainee was part, pushed them

¹⁷⁸ Though written in quotation marks, this is written in Danish in the original text (“denne langbenede Politibetjent”)

¹⁷⁹ This seems slightly unclear, but it is exactly what the Danish text says: “Han saae flere med sin Stok i et Sukkerfad”. Presumably it means that he saw several people with *their canes* in a sugar barrel?

¹⁸⁰ Næstved, Denmark

back into the shop again. The detainee was very violent, and his yelling was all about how they, the negroes, were to kill the Officers, but Joe La Grange shouted “no”, they had to give them Frothmann, whom they then managed to tear away from the Officers, and then, they pulled off with him. When the largest section of the mob had carried along, the witness went up to the detainee and talked to him about what he had said, but the detainee told him to go away, stating that he – the detainee - “was looking for his right” /: or satisfaction :/¹⁸¹, and then, whilst wrapping a scarf around his head, the detainee left, walking down Dronningensgade along with several other negroes. Later, after the mob had also grabbed Joe la Grange away from the Police’s Officers, the witness saw the detainee up by the apothecary, [*Folio 115b-116a, notice 160*] but after that, he did not see him again.

After hearing the witness’ testimony, like with Officer Larsen’s, the detainee states that he did not mean to threaten to kill the Officers, but he only meant to say that it seemed to be their – the other negroes – intention to kill the Officers.

Both witness Sehested and witness Larsen, who appear again, repeat their testimonies, and they claim that the detainee’s words and actions in no way could be interpreted as he claims. Several times, he very distinctly yelled “kill them¹⁸²”, or, particularly about Officer Larsen, ”kill that long police from St. Thomas¹⁸³”. Witness Larsen adds that when the witness asked him why he wanted to kill him, the detainee replied that it was because he – Larsen – had beaten the man inside the rum shop. The witnesses further state that they both heard the detainee’s words, so witness Sehested also heard the yell ”kill that long police from St. Thomas¹⁸⁴”. Both witnesses affirm their testimonies, which are carefully presented to them. However, witness Sehested remarks that the detainee did not wrap his head with a scarf, but with his shirt. They then stand down.

Then, the detainee is further interrogated regarding his ramblings during the rest of the afternoon, and he states that though he did not actively participate, he was in the first mob down by the Fort which the Police Chief and the priest Du Bois tried to reason with at the edge of town. He did not go with the mob down to the hospital and from there further on to the attack on the Fort, because at this time, he was in the upper part of town, and he did not come across the gang again until it attacked Police Officer Jackson’s house. He was standing on the street, telling the others that it was a shame to destroy the man’s house. Then, he stood for a while by the Cath. Priest’s corner, and after thinking about it for a long time, he remembers that when he was there, he saw and heard Bailif Sarauw speak to the negroes. From there, he came down into town and was standing on the street when various shops were broken into, particularly Junghans’ and Wallace’s, but they were not set on fire. Then, he was also present at various places which were set on fire, but he cannot accurately account for the order of events, and now he states that he got his red cloth and the hat from George Mace, who robbed them from this shop – the detainee himself did not rob or enter any place during the plunder. He continues to claim that he was not part of any mob which broke entry to Junghans’ shop before he participated at Jackson’s house, so he did not partake in leading the gang up to Jackson’s house, and he maintains this

¹⁸¹ In the Danish text, the words “was looking for his right” and “satisfaction” are written in English

¹⁸² In the Danish text, the words “kill them” are written in English

¹⁸³ In the Danish text, the words “kill that long police from St. Thomas” are written in English

¹⁸⁴ In the Danish text, the words “kill that long police from St. Thomas” are written in English

claim, despite the fact that detainees Emanuel Jacob and John G. Robert /: Bordeaux :/, who both appear, claim that he was there, because Emanuel saw him in the gang outside Junghans' shop, and Bordeaux, who came across the gang at Reuter's corner, saw him walking up the street along with the gang. The last location where the detainee witnessed [*Folio 116b-117a, notice 161*] any fireburn was at John Moore's shop. He felt heavy in the head, so he walked up the hill and fell asleep under the tamarind tree by the Cath. Churchyard. The detainee and the two other detainees who have appeared during the interrogation are led away.

Meeting adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Monday the 22nd of September, in the morning at 10 o'clock, the court was seated in St. Croix arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were keeper of the register, Police Principal Dendtler, and Police Officer C. Nielsen. Councilor Sarauw is unable to be present.

The Judge remarks that on Thursday of last week, he conducted an extensive inquiry at Pl. St. Georges, where the works containing large quantities of rum and sugar, and also the magass storage, had burned down in the afternoon of the 2nd of October last year. The present manager, who at the time was the overseer at the plantation, had, as had the then manager, ridden away before the negro gang came in there, so he had no personal experience. At the plantation, they also met Joseph Giddens, who has been employed at St. Georges for many years, and who is considered to be a reliable man. When the gang came to Mountain, he rode over to Allendale to warn the owners, and there, he came across the gang, so instead of returning to St. Georges, he had to stay in hiding at Allendale, but he could not see what was going in. He returned to St. Georges' negro village when the works were ablaze, but he had to hide again, because he was told that the gang was asking for him. According to what he has later learned, many of the plantation's laborers had hidden in fear. Others were probably in the yard, but according to what he has heard, they were unwilling to partake in the destruction. Some of them had been subjected to serious maltreatment and danger because they were unwilling to obey the gang's or its leader's orders. Thomas Critchlow and a long negro who was called George were generally identified as the leaders. In his absence, they had been down in his house in the negro village where his wife was, and they had ransacked it and had robbed \$ 49. 50 cts. Overall, Joe Gittens reckoned that St. Georges' laborers had not particularly participated. As early as on Wednesday morning, when he had been out on the country road, and had seen how the negroes flocked tumultuously, he returned to the Pl. and warned the laborers, assuring them that if they went along with the commotion, they would be held responsible afterwards. He thought that Francis Buffert had participated down at Concordia, but afterwards, at Allendale, he had shown that he was not inclined to go with the negroes on the whole. He was a careless, thoughtless person. Regarding the so-called Quashy, whose real name is Johannes David, [*Folio 117b-118a, notice 162*] he was in the gang which set off from Enfjeldgreen, he thinks that

Quashy is from Cane, where he has his woman, he¹⁸⁵ went to Enfjeldgreen, but he – the driver – did not think that he did anything else than perhaps taking some flour, which Johannes David, who was sent for, confirmed, adding that he actually did go to Enfjeldgreen, where he has a brother, to warn him from unwittingly doing any harm. He is himself a peaceable man and he did not threaten or beat anyone.

Then, Elizabeth Gittens from Pl. St. Georges, born on Barbados, appears. She is married to the abovementioned driver at St. Georges, Joseph Gittens. Along with her husband, she has been employed at St. Georges right since she came to this island 16 years ago, and she belongs to the congregation of the English Church. It is made clear to her that she is to give testimony as a witness regarding what took place at Pl. St. Georges on the 2nd of October last year, and she is enjoined to be truthful. She then states that she was inside her house when the gang came into the plantation through the negro village. When it had passed, she exited the house and from the negro village, and she saw that the gang was up in the yard, but she can say no more about it. Whilst in the negro village, she heard several times that the driver was called for. She quickly loosened his horse, which was tied by the door, and she went into the house, where she threw a suitcase and some clothes out of the window so that the robbers would not find them when they came to the house, which she expected. She was in the innermost room, when a long negro with a gun in his hand came in and asked her what she was doing there. He then remarked that since the driver did not have any good stuff inside the house, he must have some money, and he started to ransack the room, telling the witness to go outside. When she was leaving, at the door, she met two other negroes. The one was Thomas Critchlow, whom she knows well, and the other was a little fellow whom she did not know. The small, unknown man immediately asked her about her husband's whereabouts, and when she told him that she didn't know where he was, he declared that he was going to kill her instead, and he lifted a saber over her. Then, Thomas Critchlow intervened, and told the other one to wait a bit, and then he tried, without violence, to make the witness tell them where her husband was. The little one continued to threaten her, saying that if he didn't get hold of the witness' husband and the manager, their heads were going to lie on the same pillow, because they were equally bad, and if he couldn't take her husband's head, he would take hers. The witness pleaded pitifully for her life and assured them that she didn't know where either her husband or the manager were, and she told Thomas Critchlow that she was "a tru Barbadian¹⁸⁶". James Conrad, who was present or who came to, confirmed this, but then the little man beat him several times. Finally, Thomas Critchlow said that she could go, and she ran away. In the meantime, the long man with the gun had come out from the bedroom and he stood, leaning his arms against the doorframe without intervening in the dispute. When the witness came back into the house, she found that a leather duffel bag, which had been lying in the corner, and some money, approximately \$50, which had been stuffed into the bag, was gone, so she is in no doubt that the long man robbed them. She saw that they took James Conrad with them.

Detainee George Michael appears.

¹⁸⁵ Johannes David

¹⁸⁶ In the Danish text, the words "a tru Barbadian" are written in English

The witness recognizes him with certainty as the person who came into the house and ransacked it, such as she has stated, and he repeats her testimony before the detainee.

The detainee repeats that he was only inside the driver's house to get a drink of water, and he states that since the witness, whom he does not recognize, is the driver's wife, then she is the one whom he asked for the drink of water. He further states that at the witness' door, he met Th. Critchlow and two others, and that they stayed outside whilst he entered the house. The witness was standing by the door. He did not hear any conversation or exchange of words between the witness and Th. Critchlow or the others who were outside. He denies having ransacked the house, and now, during further interrogation about his conversation with her, he states that he did not say a single word to her apart from asking for the drink of water, and that he went straight past her and took the water.

The witness maintains her testimony with absolute certainty, and she is certain that the detainee is the person whom she has described.

Detainee Thomas Critchlow appears, and the witness recognizes him as the abovementioned person. The detainee states that he does not know anything about that the house was ransacked and that money was stolen. After the works were set on fire, he was down by the driver's house, and he spoke with the witness. She was with a short, broad negro and James Conrardt. There was an exchange of words, approximately as the witness has stated, because, using words to the effect of those explained by the witness, the little negro threatened the witness to say where her husband was. He did not know the little negro, and he still doesn't know who he is. He did not go to the negro village with detainee George Michael, and he did not see George Michael enter the house or see him standing, leaning up against the door, because the detainee had his back to the door.

The witness states that it is probable that detainee Critchlow did not see George Michael, who came first, enter the house, and perhaps he didn't notice him, as he was standing quite still inside the door, and since the witness herself had exited the house, the detainee had his back to the door.

Detainee George Michael states that he doesn't know who the little negro was, either, and he does not know where he went. He has not seen him amongst the detainees.

Witness Elizabeth Gitten affirms her testimony completely, and she declares that she is willing to oath-swear her testimony, whereupon the witness, after having been admonished, confirms her testimony with the law's oath, and she stands down.

Bona Thomas from Pl. St. Georges, born at Becksgrove, appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. [*Folio 119b-120a, notice 164*] He is presented with the testimony which he gave during the interrogation of the 10th of December last year, and he confirms the same. He then further states that when he came from the negro village over "the bridge¹⁸⁷" up to the works, he saw Peter Hugh fumble with a rum barrel by the door to the rum cellar,

¹⁸⁷ In the Danish text, the words "the bridge" are written in English

and detainee Thomas Critchlow was standing next to him. When the witness came to, Critchlow ordered him to help roll out the barrel. When the witness heard more closely how the detainee threatened to throw Peter Hugh into the fire, he didn't dare refuse to obey, and he helped Peter Hugh roll the barrel towards the smithy, and whilst they were rolling the barrel, the detainee beat them. The witness does not know why Critchlow wanted the barrel out, because he did not see him open up the barrel. At the same time, the witness thinks that the fire reached down to the rum cellar, and he cannot with any certainty claim that it was Critchlow who set fire to the rum cellar. There were not many negroes at the rum cellar, and apart from Critchlow, he noticed a tall negro in a dark coat, but he did not know him. The witness, who has great difficulty explaining himself, affirms his testimony and stands down.

Peter Hugh, from Pl. St. Georges, born at Grove Place, appears. He is an old man who has been at St. Georges for as long as he can recall, and he seems to be completely mentally alert. He is enjoined as the previous witness. He states that he was down in the negro village when the gang came into St. Georges on the 2nd of October. When he saw that there was fire up in the yard, he hurtled himself over "the bridge¹⁸⁸". There were some, but not many, negroes outside the rum cellar, walking back and forth. One of them, whom the witness has heard was called Thomas Critchlow, caught sight of the witness, and he called him over and asked him what he did and whether he had money. The witness replied that he was a poor man, but still, the negro examined his pockets, and then he demanded that he go in and roll out a barrel. At the time, the fire was closing in on the rum cellar. The witness answered that he was too weak, but the negro threatened to lock him into the rum cellar so he could burn if he didn't get to work, but he couldn't get the barrel to move. Then, Bona Thomas came walking by, and the negro forced him to help him roll the barrel, so they managed to move out the barrel, which was not full. The negro hit his right leg badly with a thick cane. Bona Thomas also received some beatings. Directly after this, the witness ran away, and he did not see if Thomas Critchlow started a fire in the rum cellar. He didn't see anything else at all, and he can't say if he knew any of the negroes in the gang, because he was very afraid.

The witness cannot with certainty say whether it was detainee Thomas Critchlow or George Michael, who are both present and have listened to the statements, who treated him so badly, but he knows that it was said that it was Thomas Critchlow. The witness' eyesight is weakened, and he was too afraid to note the person.

The detainee Critchlow states that he knows Peter Hugh. He saw him on the occasion [*Folio 120b-121a, notice 165*] when he came up to St. George's rum cellar. He also asked him what he was doing, and he asked him for a drink of rum, and when the witness could not give it to him, he told him to roll out the barrel. As the witness was too weak to do it, and when Bona Thomas came walking past, he got detainee Bona Thomas to help him, but it all went about quite calmly, and the detainee did not hit him or threaten to burn him. At the time, the rest of the works were on fire, but the rum cellar was not.

¹⁸⁸ In the Danish text, the words "the bridge" are written in English

The witness decidedly maintains his testimony and expresses great indignation over the detainee's presentation of the case.

Likewise, Bona Thomas, who appears again, maintains that Critchlow by no means got them to roll out the barrel in a good-natured manner. He beat the witness to get going. The witnesses stand down.

James Sergent /: soldier :/ from St. Georges, born on Barbados and has resided on this island for 16 years. He is enjoined as the previous witness. He then states that when the gang destroyed St. Georges on the 2nd of October last year, he came walking in from the negro village on his way up to the yard, where the upper parts of the works were on fire. When he had passed over “the bridge¹⁸⁹”, he reached the rum cellar, where he was stopped by detainee Thomas Critchlow, and when the witness mentioned his name, he struck his right hand many times with a thick cane, and his hand was unusable for 3 weeks afterwards, and then the detainee pushed him in to the rum cellar, saying that now he could burn up in there. However, the rum cellar was not yet on fire, and the detainee did not close the door to the rum cellar after him, so the witness ran out again. He ran straight into a sugarcane field and kept himself in hiding for 3 days. Thus, the witness did not, as was his intention, come up to the upper yard where the mass of the gang was, so he did not notice anyone else apart from Thomas Critchlow and a tall negro who had a gun in his hand and who was wearing an old soldier's coat. He was with detainee Critchlow, and the witness now, with certainty, recognizes him as detainee George Michael.

Detainee Thomas Critchlow states that he knows the witness well, but he did not see him at all on the day in question at St. Georges, and he certainly did not beat him.

The witness maintains his testimony with conviction. He adds that when he got close to the rum cellar, he saw Peter Hugh and Bona Thomas roll a barrel of rum over to the smithy, and it appeared to him that the detainee beat them, but the witness knows nothing about how he got them to roll the barrel or which kind of force he used towards them.

As it is assumed that the witness ought to have seen what went about at Allandale, he is questioned in this regard, but he explains that he had taken a sick bullock out into a meadow by Allandale, and that is where he was when the gang entered Allandale. He heard the noise and he saw the house burn, but he was not close enough to be able to distinguish anything.

Witness Peter Hugh appears again. His and witness James Sergent¹⁹⁰'s testimonies are reviewed again and affirmed by them.

All 3 witnesses, of whom Peter Hugh belongs [*Folio 121b-122a, notice 166*] to the congregation of the Catholic Church, and James Sergent to the English Church, are then legally admonished and they oath-swear their testimonies, and then they stand down.

¹⁸⁹ In the Danish text, the words “the bridge” are written in English

¹⁹⁰ Elsewhere: Sergent

Detainees led away.

Court adjourned at 2 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Saturday the 27th of September, in the morning at 10 o'clock, the court was seated in Frederiksfort, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were acting scribe A. Henderson, who has been employed as scribe in the absence of the regular keeper of the register, Police Principal Dendtler, and also Police Officer Otto Anker.

Commission member Councilor Sarauw is unable to be present, as he is ill.

Detainee John Hodge appears and declares that he will give testimony truthfully. He then states that on the 1st of October last year, he went to Frederiksted on a legal errand, and he had no idea that there was any intention of unrest or that unrest was approaching. He did a few purchases and intended to go back home, when he came across a large mob of negroes, led by Joe La Grange, in Kongensgade. He had to go along with them, because Joe La Grange knew him, and he took hold of him, and would not let him go. Thus, he was taken up in the rabblemob which followed the Police Chief's wagon down Dronningens Gade to the Fort, and from there up to the edge of town, and then back into town again. Thus, he was inside the hospital when the rabble stormed in there, and he also followed the mob down to the Fort, where he did indeed throw 2 stones against the Fort's wall, but he did not lead the mob or encourage them to attack the Fort. Former Police Officer Bogens spoke to him there, and the detainee wanted to heed his advice, but he was in the mob, and he had to follow it. He did not force his way into the Fort's yard. From the Fort onwards, he did not follow the mob, but went up to the vicinity of Two Brothers, where he stayed for a couple of hours until he saw fires in town. After that, he states, he was in town, and he was present at the first place where a fire was started. Then, as well as later during the evening, he was only an onlooker at the various arsons. He was not present at the arson of John Moore's shop. He was present up at the apothecary, when the flock which had burned Kierulff's shop, right across from Dr: Holm's house, also wanted to set fire to the apothecary, so many of them were already up in the gallery. Here, the [Folio 122b-123a, notice 167] detainee asked the negroes not to burn the apothecary, and along with a small bricklayer, John Simmons, he succeeded in getting them to leave. Later during the night or towards the morning, the detainee again walked out to the Two Brothers area, where he remained in a sugarcane field for most of the day until the afternoon, when he walked back to Friedensborg on a field path, and that is where he was on Wednesday evening when this plantation was destroyed. He did not partake in the destruction, and he was not in any negro gangs out and around in the country. Particularly questioned regarding the destruction of the Custom House in Frederiksted, the detainee states that he was not present there, and he repeats that when he was out at various places in the streets during the night, he was alone, and he was an onlooker. The detainee did

not see Emanuel, whom he knows, at any place during the night, but afterwards, he has heard that Emanuel had a red scarf around his waist and that he acted as a leader.

Richard Tolderlund from Frederiksted appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He affirms the testimony which he gave in the Police Court on the 18th of October last year, and he adds that the rabblemob came down Strandgade and that the detainee, whom he has known for a long time, was in the lead of the gang and that he was the first to throw stones at the Police Officers who were placed at the gate. The witness was amongst the Officers, and when they fired their guns against the attacking rabblemob, without hitting anyone, the detainee yelled that they had only fired blank shots, and that the rabble had to advance, and he used the words “march boys, it is only blank shots¹⁹¹”. Immediately after, the Officers withdrew inside the gate, and he did not see the detainee again.

The detainee, who has heard the witness’ testimony, states that he heard someone in the flock yell the mentioned words, but they were not said by him, and he was not in the lead. As mentioned, he threw 2 stones at the Fort, but that was after the Police Officers had withdrawn behind the gate.

The witness decidedly maintains that it was the detainee and no one else who yelled the mentioned words. On request, he adds that he did not know anyone else in the rabblemob. He affirms the entirety of his testimony and stands down.

Medical orderly B. C. Bogens appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. The testimony which he gave at the Police Court on the 18th of October last year is presented to him. He further states that when he was out in the Fort’s yard, [*Folio 123b-124a, notice 168*] he spoke to several of the negroes in the mob, and he advised them not to attack the Fort, because they had to understand that they could be shot at. The witness particularly spoke to the detainee, whom he knows well, and the detainee did not contradict him, but he did not leave the mob, either. The witness was not armed, and he walked out amongst the negroes on his own drive, as a civilian, and he knew many of the negroes, because formerly, he had been a Police Officer. When the mob, refusing to listen to the witness, advanced and started to throw stones, the witness kept himself back, but he was present when the Police Officers fired their guns. The witness thinks that they fired blanks the first time, or otherwise, they shot into the air, but he did not hear the utterance which was stated by the previous witness. He was not under the impression that it was the detainee who led the gang, or that he was worse than the others – or that he threw the first stone. The witness thinks that stones were also thrown whilst he was still talking to the detainee. The witness then confirms that he saw the detainee several times in the rabblemob during the evening, but not during the night. The witness was on the streets until 10 o’clock, and at that time, he was warned that the negroes were looking for him, so he went up to the Moravian priest. He did not see the detainee do anything in particular, and it must be a mistake or a misunderstanding when it is noted in the Police Interrogation that the witness saw the detainee at John Moore’s shop. The witness is indeed under the impression that John Moore’s shop was broken open long before in it was set on fire, but he was not present on

¹⁹¹ In the Danish text, the words ”march Boys, it is only blank shots” are written in English

any of the two occasions. The witness himself had a shop in Kongs:Gade, which was the first which was broken open, namely right before Junghans' shop was broken open, a bit after 7 o'clock. The witness did not see the detainee there. He believes that it must have been Samuel Henry and Thomas Graydon who were in the lead. He did not see Emanuel. The witness' and Junghans' shops were broken open before the gang destroyed Officer Jackson's house.

The detainee has no objections to what the witness has stated, as he admits that he was in the mob which attacked the Fort.

The witness is further questioned regarding what he might otherwise have observed, but he cannot give any additional information. Obviously, he has known many of the negroes who were in the mob outside the Fort, but he cannot point out anyone in particular. He especially spoke with the detainee, wherefore he particularly noticed him. The witness affirms his statement and stands down. [*Folio 124b-125a, notice 169*]

John Simmons, laborer at the Custom House, appears. He is enjoined as the previous witnesses. He is presented with the testimony which he gave at the Police Court on the 18th of Octr: last year, and he affirms it entirely. He knows the detainee so well that he could not be mistaken. The detainee was standing on the street when the mob congregated outside J. Moore's shop, after they had plundered and set fire to Wood's shop. The detainee was the first whom the witness saw. The witness said, "Good evening, Hodge¹⁹²", whereunto the detainee indignantly replied that the witness was not to say his name, and he looked so wild that the witness found it advisable to leave. The shop was situated on a corner, and the detainee first tried to break open the Northern door, and when he didn't succeed, he tried the Western door. He placed the cudgel or iron bar which he was carrying in his hand in between the iron bar, which was across the door, and the door itself, and in that way, he broke the bar away. The witness does not know whether the detainee entered the shop or not, because the witness left the place. Apart from detainee Hodge, the witness noticed Emanuel who, as the witness expresses it "was giving commands¹⁹³". The witness cannot say which words Emanuel used, but he had a red scarf tied around his waist, and in the one hand he had a lang driving whip, and in the other he had a butcher's knife, or a kitchen knife tied to a cane. The witness' dwelling was in the same house as John Moore's shop, so his apartment burned down at the same time. For the rest of the night, the witness sought refuge in the Catholic churchyard, so he did not see anything further. He had not been out on the streets much earlier in the evening, either.

Detainee Hodge admits that the witness must know his appearance well, but he still denies having been present when J. Moore's shop was broken into. The witness has not spoken to him there or anywhere else during the night in question.

Detainee Emanuel (James Emanuel Benjamin) appears. He admits that he, whom the witness recognizes with certainty, was at J. Moore's shop when it was broken into. He was wearing the red

¹⁹² Though written in quotation marks, this is written in Danish in the original text

¹⁹³ In the Danish text, the words "was giving commands" are written in English

cloth around his waist, and he had a whip in his hand, but he did not have a knife on a cane, as he carried it in his belt. He did not give any commands. No one gave commands at the time, but everyone did whatever they wanted. He does not know who broke into the shop, and he did not see detainee Hodge.

The witness, who is 23 years old, and who belongs to the congregation of the Cathol. Church, is legally admonished and oath-swears his testimony, whereafter he stands down. [*Folio 125b-126a, notice 170*]

Detainee Emanuel led away.

Thomas James, bricklayer from Frederiksted, appears. He is enjoined as the previous witnesses, and he affirms the testimony which he gave in the Police Court on the 18th of October last year, as it is presented to him.

The detainee Hodge states that on that particular occasion, he did not have a cudgel in his hand. It was a stone, and he used it to knock on the fence outside the door. When a woman inside scolded him, he threw the stone at the house, but when the woman lamented it, he did not throw any more stones. He was alone, and at the time, he came from what he calls "Møllers Bay" at Two Brothers and he was walking towards town. He only acted in swaggery.

On request, the witness then further states that he did not dare be out in the town on the night in question, so he did not meet any other troublemakers. Witness stands down.

John James Jacobs from Frederiksted appears, and after having been properly enjoined to be truthful, he repeats the testimony which he gave in the Police Court on the 18th of October last year. The witness saw the detainee come walking up Dron:Gade, and he was on his own. The witness asked him if he had been at the fire, whereto the detainee replied "no", and then fell the words which the witness has stated in the Police Court.

The detainee states that as he has previously explained, he came from Møllers Bay, and therefore he might well have passed the location which the witness mentions, but he did not meet the witness or have any conversation with him, and he certainly did not use words such as that he would soon see something different. He knows the witness well.

The testimony is carefully presented to the witness, who maintains his testimony with certainty. The witness is 21 years old, and he belongs to the congregation of the English Church. He is legally admonished, and with the law's oath, he swears to the truthfulness of his testimony, and he then stands down.

Robert Christian, bricklayer and cooper from Frederiksted, appears. He is 26 years old and belongs to the Cath: church. The detainee recognizes him as the person whom he has mentioned today under the name John Simmons, whom he met at the apothecary.

The witness is properly enjoined to be truthful, and then he states that he saw the detainee outside the apothecary when the mob spoke about burning it down. Up in the gallery, some negroes were gathered, and they started to break the railings. The witness went up the staircase and tried to talk them out of destroying the apothecary, but he did not notice detainee Hodge, whom he did not talk to at all, and he did not see him help to get the negroes to leave. He did not hear the detainee say anything, neither good nor bad. [*Folio 126b-127a, notice 171*]

The witness maintains his statement and on request, he adds that he cannot give any further information regarding the detainee or anyone else, and he then stands down.

Despite the various explanations to the contrary, the detainee maintains that everything he has stated is what he truly did. He adds that if he had wanted to cause destruction, then he would probably have joined a gang in the country after having been in town, like most others did, but he stayed calmly at home at Friedensborg.

The judge remarks that it is not yet known whether detainee Hodge partook in any arson or destruction in the country.

Detainee led away.

Court adjourned at 4 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Wednesday the 15th of October, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court was seated in Frederiksfors, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were keeper of the register, Police Principal Dendtler, and also Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Commission member Councilor Sarauw is unable to be present.

The Judge remarks that lately, since October the 1st, it has been necessary to proceed and further the inquiries with great caution, as they are to be concluded in a final interrogation of those witnesses whose testimonies are found to be gainful to the inquiries. Witness interrogations are primarily to be obtained regarding Frederiksted and the surrounding area, but it is found that following the changes which took place on the 1st of October, and the complete suspension of all plantation work which has since taken effect, there is such tension that it has become more difficult than usual to find¹⁹⁴ reliable witnesses.

¹⁹⁴ The Danish text uses the word "udsondre", meaning to "excrete" or separate

As is evident in the interrogations, the gang which struck out from Mt Pleasant, and which during its course was enlarged by negroes from the intermediate plantations, burned down Pl. La Vallee, its greathouse, the works, the magass house and part of the negro village on Thursday the 3rd of October. The leaders were the often-mentioned detainees Fritz Richardson, Emanuel, and Edward Lewis. In the negro village, the fire was probably started because it was known that some of Pl. Reynold's belongings were hidden in some negro houses. Regarding the details on what happened, it has been difficult to obtain reliable information, partly because there were only few laborers at the plantation at the time, and of those who were there, virtually none [Folio 127b-128a, notice 172] were connected to the place but were mostly strangers, and partly, it has become evident that – or there is certainly the assumption that – the plantation's laborers themselves had participated in the destruction of La Vallee or the neighboring properties, and those few for whom this was not the case, it has turned out that they were mostly in hiding and had seen nothing.

Julius Johnson from Pl. La Vallee, born at Cane Bay, has been summoned and appears. He admits that he was amongst those laborers at La Vallee who went along with the gang and burned Northstar. However, he counteracted the venture more than he furthered it, and he states that at La Vallee itself, he did not cause offence, and no information counters this. When the gang was approaching, along with the driver, he moved a great deal of Mr. Reynold's belongings down to the negro village, where he was when the gang from the Belvedere area entered La Vallee. He could not see who the actual leaders were, because they were all walking in a lump. Also, he did not see who set fire to the works or to the greathouse, but he did see that Joe Patrick¹⁹⁵, who had been standing up on the hill, where he had seen where the witness and the driver hid Reynold's things, broke open the house and summoned the gang to the location, and then the effects were destroyed, and the house was set on fire. Along with this house, they also set fire to several other houses in the negro village. After the gang had inspected the witness' house, without having come across any hidden items, some women yelled that they had found Mr. Reynold's things in the house, which they then set fire to. He is certain that it was Anny /: Ann Eliza :/ from Rust up Twist who set fire to the house, but Penny from Canaan also helped. During the arson, the witness did not notice Thomas Collingmoore, but towards evening time, he saw him drag a gun and a bundle of clothes over to Rust up Twist. He did not notice Jacob Joseph from River, either, but as he has stated, he could not see what was going on at the works.

Before starting to talk about other people's actions, the witness had been enjoined to be truthful, and when his testimony is presented to him, he claims that everything he has stated is true, and that despite the fact that he partook at Northstar, he is trustworthy and can be believed.

Regarding this venture, he further states that it was Paul Daniel who suggested “to take a walk¹⁹⁶”. It was said that they were to go out and pick coconuts, but when they reached Northstar, they went up into the yard, and Joe Patrick demanded the keys from an old man whom he beat when he did not get the key. That was when Frederik Robert and Joe Patrik broke open the door and started the fire. A barrel of flour was distributed, but the witness himself did not receive anything, and both he himself

¹⁹⁵ Elsewhere: Joe Patrik

¹⁹⁶ In the Danish text, the words “to take a walk” are written in English

and partially Paul Daniel tried to prevent the others from causing offence. Andrew Simmons had a harpoon in his hand, but the witness did not see him do anything in particular. Petrus Michael, who is a strange old fellow, helped to distribute the flour, but [*Folio 128b-129a, notice 173*] apart from that, he opposed the entire business, and he was the first to report the case to the Police Chief. The witness also continued to Prosperity, where to a couple of Sarauw's laborers also went along, but he says that they only did so to see what went about. The witness did not go to Rust up Twist. The witness stands down.

James Elieser White from La Vallee, born at Mt Pleasant, appears. He belongs to the congregation of the Lutheran Church, and he is a boy of 16-17 years. He is seriously enjoined to be truthful, and then he states that he was in "the parterre"¹⁹⁷ with the mules when the gang came down to La Vallee. He had recently got a new hat, and therefore, he ran to his mother's house in the negro village to keep it safe. Thus, he came to see that Anny, whom he knows so well that he cannot be mistaken, came over to Julius' house along with some others. They yelled that Reynold's things were there, and Anny also yelled "our side for ever"¹⁹⁸. She ran to gather trash which she brought back to the house, which was immediately set on fire. Then, he heard her yell that the "work"¹⁹⁹ they were doing here with Mr. Reynold's things was worth much more than 10 cts and things to the like. He did not know anyone else apart from Anny, but as far as he could see, some other women were with her. He also saw that when the gang was about to leave, Joe Patrik kept some of them back, and he directed them down to a house in the negro village where some other of Mr. Reynold's things were hidden. They broke into the house, which was then set on fire. He did not know any of the people who were with Joe Patrick. He did not see what happened at the works or at the greathouse. The witness' testimony is presented to him, and he further states that after he had taken the hat in his mother's house, he went up the hill for safety, and there he was standing with Julius, so it is from that location and along with Julius that he saw what went about in the negro village.

Ann Eliza Richard had been released until further notice on the 16th of May this year as she was with child. She has been brought back and appears.

Witness White repeats the part of his testimony which concerns her person.

Julius Johnson appears again, and he also repeats his testimony. He further states that Anny, whom he knows as the present Ann Eliza Richard, yelled and screamed "our side forever"²⁰⁰, and she bragged that she had done a good day's work which was worth more than 10 cts, even 47 cts, and things to the like. After she and Penny had broken all the things they had come across outside the door, Anny gathered trash from the nearby sugarcane field, and she brought it into the house. Then, she closed the door but opened the window, and directly after she had exited, smoke billowed out of the window.

¹⁹⁷ The words "the parterre" are used in the Danish text. A parterre is a level space in a garden occupied by an ornamental arrangement of flower beds

¹⁹⁸ In the Danish text, the words "our side for ever" are written in English

¹⁹⁹ In the Danish text, the word "work" is written in Danish

²⁰⁰ In the Danish text, the words "our side forever" are written in English

As hitherto, Ann Eliza Richard denies having set fire to the house in question, and she elaborately repeats this part of her previously given testimony.

The witnesses maintain their testimonies with certainty, and they declare that they are prepared to swear them under oath. Witness White also recognizes the present Ann Eliza Richard as the [Folio 129b-130a, notice 174] Anny whom he has accounted for.

Ann Eliza Richard is led away.

Detainee William Holder /: Poor Boy :/ appears. He denies having been in La Vallee negro village, but he was at La Vallee with the gang. He was standing close to “the Gangway²⁰¹”, and he did nothing.

Witness Julius Johnson maintains his statement, but witness James E. White, who does not know Poor Boy, cannot say whether the detainee was with Joe Patrik.

The detainee is led away.

Detainee Thomas Collingmoore appears and denies that he had any bundle of clothes as Julius has stated. The gun was old, and it was given to him, but he does not know by whom.

Witness Julius Johnson maintains his testimony, and the detainee is led away.

The witnesses stand down.

Because of the circumstances, and because she states that her child is ill, Ann Eliza Richard is sent home.

Added in the margin: The Judge remarks that detainee Joe Patrik has died, and the mentioned Paul Daniel, who is named in the interrogation and whom there has not been sufficient reason to arrest, has left the island. (Ph Rosenstand)

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Thursday the 16th of October, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court was seated in Frederiksfort, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were keeper of the register, Police Principal Dendtler, and also Police Officer C. Nielsen.

²⁰¹ In the Danish text, the words ”the Gangway” are written in English

Commission member Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present

Detainee Fritz Richardson appears. He states that the gang already met Julius Johnson, whom the detainee knows, when they went down Belvedere Hill, and he was with the rest of La Vallee's other laborers, whom the detainee does not know anything about. It was Julius himself who told the detainee and the gang that Mr. Reynold's effects were hidden in his house, and then, the gang rushed down over the house. The detainee himself did not set fire to it, and he did not give any direct order for it to be burned, but he stood with his saber in his hand and made sure that it went about properly. He was certainly in agreement with the others that the house had to be burned. Julius himself was down by the house, but the detainee did not notice Ann Eliza or hear her yell. He states that just like on the rest of the route, both Emanuel and Edward Lewis were with him, and for most of the time, they were next to him.

Detainee Edward Lewis appears. He states that on the road from Canaan to La Vallee, he had stayed back a bit, and when he entered La Vallee, the plantation was already on fire, so he does not know what happened at Julius' house. At the time, Fritz was sitting down by the mill with a sugarcane in his hand.

Detainee Fritz R. thinks that Edw. Lewis was also present at Julius' house. Julius also went with the gang up to Rust up Twist.

Detainee William Holder /: Poor Boy :/ appears, and he did not notice the affair at Julius' house. He [*Folio 130b-131a, notice 175*] came slowly down the hill, so the gang was already down by the works when he came down to the plantation.

All detainees are led away.

Detainee James Griffith from Pl. Anguilla appears. He now states that it is untrue what he and the two others, Thomas James and John Samuel, have previously maintained, that there were three strange negroes who got them to go down to Blessing. He and the two others, whom he is always together with, agreed amongst each other, without him being able to say who first uttered the thought, that now that everything was burned at Anguilla, they would go down to Blessing and see if there was any flour. They went to the cellar, which was part of the works, and he thinks they found the door open. There was nothing in the cellar, and then, they all went home again, and therefore, the detainee does not know how the fire was started. The detainee is led away.

John Samuel from Pl. Anguilla appears. He now states that in the afternoon, after the gang had left Anguilla, many of the laborers were gathered. Without any real actual arrangement, some of them – the detainee cannot say how many – went down to Blessing, and they talked about that they wanted to see if there was some flour. On the way, some of them turned around, so only the three detainees and a fourth, called John – but not Elizabeth's son – reached Blessing's negro village. One of them – the detainee thinks it was James Griffith – spoke to a woman there. When they had stood around for a

while, the detainee mentioned that they “might as well give a light²⁰²”, and from an open fireplace, he took “a firestick²⁰³”, and then they moved towards the magass stacks, and the detainee set fire to one of the stacks, and then they all burned down. He does not know whether James Griffith and Thomas James helped to spread the fire in the magass, but they were in on it. Then, they went and broke open the door to the cooking house to see if there was any flour hidden in the works. They did not bring fire with them, and thus he does not know if they intended to burn there. A little boy from Blessing itself came over with 3-4 magass fires, and he dropped them into a box which was close to one of the “coolers”. A Chinese wanted to show them where the rum cellar was, but they didn’t want to do any more. When they saw how the fire blazed, they became afraid and ran back home. Whilst they were in the cooking house, the detainee saw that a man was standing in the door, looking at them. When they went back through “the bush²⁰⁴”, the detainee did not see W^m Greathead. The detainee states that it was all a prank, and afterwards, he has deeply regretted it, because he never meant to do evil. He has often wanted to admit that the story about the 3 strangers was untrue. Before they were arrested, he and his two mates had agreed to tell the story because they thought it would help them.

Detainee Thomas James from Anguilla appears. He now also admits that there was no stranger who led them or who made them go down to Blessing. Also, he did not [*Folio 131b-132a, notice 176*] see other Anguilla laborers follow with them along the road. John Adam came after them. The detainee was present at the magass stacks, but he does not know whether it was John Samuel or James Griffith who set fire to them, and he thinks it was done with a little fire which was taken from a fireplace in the negro village. The detainee did not help to spread the fire. He then took part in breaking open the door to the cooking house, and he was inside the cooking house where he saw that a “cooler” was set on fire, but he did not see who did it, and he did not see any little boy who brought burning magass to the cooking house. He saw “a yellow man²⁰⁵”, who might well have been Chinese, but he did not hear this man say anything. He also saw that another man had taken up position at the cooking house door as if to watch them, but the man did not say anything. The detainee did not speak to anyone in Blessing’s negro village or at any other place. He did not see W^m. Greathead. John Adam was indeed also there, but because he, as mentioned, came to later and didn’t do anything, the detainee thinks that the three charged people are the actual culprits. The detainee has never previously been charged with any offense, and in agreement with the others, he has maintained the story about the three strangers.

Detainee James Griffith appears again, and when he is confronted with the previous detainees, he admits that events occurred at Blessing as they have explained. He was thus present at the magass stacks when they were set on fire, but he did not help to spread the fire. He was also in the cooking house where he saw that a “cooler²⁰⁶” was on fire. He did not see any little boy, and he has thought that it was John Hallout who brought a magass fire to the works. However, he did see a Chinese or Coolee²⁰⁷, who offered to show them where there was flour – perhaps it was rum – but at that point,

²⁰² In the Danish text, the words “might as well give a light” are written in English

²⁰³ In the Danish text, the words “a firestick” are written in English

²⁰⁴ In the Danish text, the words “the bush” are written in English

²⁰⁵ In the Danish text, the words “a yellow man” are written in English. A “yellow man” is an Asian.

²⁰⁶ In the Danish text, the word “cooler” is written in English

²⁰⁷ Coolee: a term for a low-wage labourer, typically of South Asian or East Asian descent

they had had enough of it. He then states that John Adam did not go along with them, but he came to Blessing after them.

Detainee John Samuel again assures the court that it was a little boy who brought magass to the cooking house.

All detainees are led away.

Due to the circumstances, detainee Edward England, who for a long time has been a leader of Strickers, and who has therefore enjoyed lenience during his arrest, is released until further notice.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Monday the 20th of October, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court was seated in Frederiksfort, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were keeper of the register, Police Principal Dendtler, and also Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Commission member Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

Through the interrogations, it has emerged that most of the laborers from the plantation Mt. Pleasant /: Colq :/ were eager participants in the unrest, particularly on the Thursday and the Friday, but no substantial evidence leads to the conclusion that [*Folio 132b-133a, notice 177*] many of them also partook in the destruction of Mt. Pleasant itself on Wednesday evening. However, their statements regarding how the destruction unfolded, and who did what, is not ascribed much weight, primarily because they are too keen to place blame on others. Therefore, an inquiry has been executed at Mt. Pleasant during which it has emerged that virtually all those laborers at the Pl. who did not partake in the events on Wednesday evening and Friday morning kept themselves in hiding, so they could not give any information which was based on their own experiences regarding the details of the destruction of Mt. Pleasant. This was particularly the case for a black guardsman who declared that partly, he had been so well hidden, and partly, that he had been so terrified and confused that he could not give witness to anything, and several others.

Timothy Adam from Pl. Mt. Pleasant now appears, and according to those who are not implicated in the case, he seems to be the only reasonable man at the Pl. whose statement bears any weight. He was born at Pl: Peters Rest and is approximately 40 years old, and he is a ploughman at Pl. Mt. Pleasant. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then states that he was at home on Wednesday, and that Mt Pleasant's laborers overall kept calm. He got a glimpse of Emanuel in the morning, but he does not know what he did afterwards. He doesn't know

anything about Edward Lewis, either. He does not think that Fritz had moved to the plantation yet at that time. Both Emanuel and Edward Lewis were at home in the evening, shortly before the gang came in, and the rest were with the other laborers by the pond, but the witness does not know whether they did anything to call in the gang or help them. When the gang was approaching, the witness was with the driver and the black overseer, busy in the process of saving some of Pl. Holm's possessions. When the witness came into the yard again, the gang had just come in, and when he heard that they were asking for the driver, who had already gone into hiding, the witness, who was afraid that they would also come for him, got hold of Thom. Charles, and together, they went into hiding. Thus, he cannot say anything which is based on his own observations. He has heard that it was Da Silva who showed the gang the way up to the greathouse, but he does not know whether Emanuel and Edward Lewis went with him. He is pretty sure that none of Mt. Pleasant's laborers went along to Monbijou that evening, and Charles Smith's statement is incorrect. It was not until the next day, on Thursday the 3rd of October, that Mt Pleasant's laborers decided to go out "to fight"²⁰⁸, and the witness states that in his opinion, it was definitely Fritz Richardson who was the ringleader. He threatened to bring a gang which would burn down the negro village if the laborers did not come on out. The laborers were already agitated, partly because of the gang which came in on the previous evening, and partly because of the rum which Emanuel had passed around in the morning. Fritz also wanted the witness to come out, but he refused to go, and after Fritz had left him, he found it most safe to go into hiding again. Sometime later, he heard the laborers set off towards Hermitage under a lot of noise and commotion. In the evening, when they had returned from their robbing expedition, [*Folio 133b-134a, notice 178*] they were quiet and calm, but on the next morning, Friday, Fritz started up again. He began to talk about that the witness and the others had hidden a lot of Mr. Holm's possessions, and if they wouldn't hand them over, he would bring in a gang which would burn the possessions and also their negro houses. After having walked around talking like that for a while, he actually did walk up towards the road, where he presumably came across Parris and his gang. When the gang drew close to the plantation, the witness fled up into the hills, because now he was really afraid of Fritz' threats, so also this time, he didn't see what the gang did. On that morning, Mt Pleasant's laborers were very afraid that their negro village was going to be burned down. When the witness returned, he heard that Parris had been by his house, and that it had been very difficult for his wife and the other laborers to stop him from burning down the house. The gang had proceeded over Hermitage to River. The witness did not come out again before he saw, from the hill, that a troop of armed managers came into Mt Pleasant. An hour or so later, or perhaps later than that, both Martin and Fritz Richardson returned to the Pl., both wounded. The witness couldn't help being pleased that they had been hurt, and he told them to their faces that it served them right. On Friday morning, the witness did not see laborers from River at the plantation, and he does not know anything about whether it was Thomas Allen and Henry Samuel who brought in the gang to burn down the hospital and the manager's house at River.

In the light of the witness' testimony, detainee Fritz Richardsen appears. He admits, as he has done hitherto, that he partook in getting Mt Pleasant's laborers to go out on Thursday morning, but he denies having done it on his own. He can't say that Edw. Lewis was just as bad as he was, but Emanuel was. He admits that he wanted to get Timothy to go out with them, but he did not consider using

²⁰⁸ In the Danish text, the words "to fight" are written in English

violence towards him. He denies having threatened to burn down the negro village on Friday morning, and he did not know that Mr. Holm's possessions were hidden in the negro village. He did not bring the gang in to Mt Pleasant, because he did not go further up to meet them than to the belfry, but from there, he did indeed follow the gang up to the yard and from then onwards, after everything had burned - but the detainee played no part in that – and then he went over Hermitage to River. He did not notice Thomas Allen and Henry Samuel, whom he did not know at the time.

Witness Timothy Adam is carefully presented with his testimony, which is gone over in great detail, and he affirms it, only adding that when the detainee says that he did not go further than to the belfry, then the witness does not mean to claim that he walked all the way up to the road in order to meet Parris' gang. He declares that he is ready to oath-swear his testimony.

The detainee then maintains that he did not say anything regarding Mr. Holm's possessions, but he will not deny that he walked up and down in the negro village, and that he threatened to bring in a gang if the laborers did not come out. The detainee was very drunk, so he was very "boosting" [*Folio 134b-135a, notice 179*] /bragging/.

It was not found to be necessary to oath-swear the witness' testimony, and he stands down. Detainee led away.

Then, John Berent appears, about whom it is particularly noted that he heard Thomas Allen invite Parris' gang to come down to River on Friday morning. The witness, who was born at Antigua, is legally enjoined to be truthful as a witness, and then he states that on Friday morning, he saw Thomas Allen and another person, a mulatto – in Mt Pleasant's negro village. Many of Mt Pleasant's laborers were present. Thomas Allen said that he wanted to get some laborers to go along to River, but he did not say anything about what he wanted them to do at River. Parris' gang was already in the yard at that time, and the witness, who was afraid to meet them, left, without hearing which answer Thomas Allen received, and he went to his house and gathered his few possessions, and then he crept up into a mango tree in the furthest part of the negro village. Thus, he did not see how the gang haunted the plantation, and he did not go with them to River. On Friday morning, he saw both Fritz and Emanuel and Edward Lewis go about, talking, in the negro village, but he does not know whether they were actually threatening. The witness participated in the robbing expedition on Thursday, because Emanuel forced him to go along. Edward Lewis was not as violent as Fritz and Emanuel.

Detainee Thomas Allen appears. He denies having been up in Mt Pleasant's negro village and he denies having said what has been stated. As he has said before, he came across the gang on the road to Jealousy, and he followed it to Mt Pleasant, so he could not have been in the negro village before that.

Also, detainee Henry Samuel appears, and the witness recognizes him as the mentioned mulatto who said nothing. The detainee states he parted from Thomas Allen down on the road, and then, he had gone up to Mt Pleasant's negro village to get something to drink. He does not know where Th. Allen should have spoken the words which have been stated, and he did not hear it.

After a detailed presentation, the witness maintains his testimony. The witness gives the impression of being a drunk, which is in concordance with how he is described in Timothy Adams' account, but his testimony seems to be sincere. He stands down.

Detainees led away.

Richard Adam from Pl. Mt Pleasant, born at Slob, appears. He is thoroughly enjoined to be truthful as a witness. He states that during the first days of October, he tended the horses at Mt Pleasant. On Wednesday evening, he was so afraid that he kept himself in hiding in a house in the negro village, so he did not see anything. On Thursday morning, when he was at the stable, he was forced by Fritz who, along with Emanuel – Edward Lewis was not so bad – pressured Mt Pleasant's laborers to strike out, forced them to go along, but already at Lebanonhill, he slinked away. On Friday morning, he was not in the negro village, but in a grass meadow whereto he had moved the horses, so he did not see or hear Fritz. He does not know whether anyone in particular invited the gang into the plantation on that morning, but he was in the stable when the gang came up to the yard. He had just loosened the large stallion, and had time to grab a couple of bridles, and then he ran away into the negro village, and immediately after, the stable was set on fire. The witness was so afraid, and a large crowd of negroes gathered around the stable, so he did not notice who was in the crowd or who started the fire. He is only certain that he saw Bamberg, whom he knows very well, as he used to come to the plantation to sell chonks²⁰⁹. He has not heard nor seen that laborers from River came in at the same time or shortly before the gang, and he does not know Th. Allen or Henry Samuel.

Detainee Johannes Samuel /: Bamberg :/ appears, and the witness recognizes him as the aforementioned person who was in the mob up by Mt Pleasant's stable on the 4th of October last year. The detainee states, as he has done hitherto, that he was only with the gang in the lower yard, but he was not up in the upper yard where the stable and the other buildings were burned.

The witness maintains his statement regarding the detainee, adding that he did not see the detainee doing anything.

The detainee is led away.

The testimony is presented to the witness, who affirms it completely, adding that on Thursday morning, when the detainee was drumming Mt Pleasant's laborers together, he also gave the witness a slash in the arm with his cutlass because the witness excused himself by saying that he had to tend to the horses.

In the light of this testimony, detainee Fritz Richardsen appears, and the witness repeats his charges.

The detainee denies the truth of the testimony, and states that he had not noticed the witness at all. He did not use his cutlass against any of the plantation's laborers.

²⁰⁹ The Danish text says "chonks" - meaning unclear

The witness maintains his testimony with great certainty. He then stands down, and the detainee is led away.

The Judge remarks that he has also executed inquiries at Pl. Lebanonhill. Overall, the laborers there kept themselves calm. Even though some of them went on to Canaan with the gang, the majority did not partake in the actual destruction of Lebanon. Most of them withdrew when the gang closed in, as the driver, the guardsman and the stable hand had also done. Therefore, no one could give any details, and it was only stated in general terms that it was Mt Pleasant's laborers who burned down the plantation under the mentioned leaders.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Tuesday the 21st of October, in the afternoon at 2 o'clock, the court was seated in St. Croix arrest, administered by the Commission's keeper of the register, Police Principal Dendtler, and also Police Officer C. Nielsen²¹⁰. [*Folio 136b-137a, notice 181*]
Commission member Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

Detainee Robert Isaac from Pl. Mt Pleasant appears. He now states that he came over to Paradise along with some other of Mt Pleasant's laborers. Mt Pleasant had been burned down by W^m Henry's gang, and this is the gang in which he came over to Bettys Hope. However, he still denies having threatened Mr. Peebles with the manure fork, which he now states that he had found in Bettys Hope's yard. He states that Mr. Peebles has known him since he was a boy. He also denies having done anything at Bettys Hope, and from there on, he went further past Manningsbay, up to Anguilla, and on to Kingshill. At L Bethlehem's Gut, he became sad, and went home. Neither at Anguilla nor at Kingshill did he commit any offence apart from being part of the gang. At Bettys Hope and on the way to Anguilla, he noticed James Cox, who was amongst those who were in the front of the gang, but the detainee dare not say that he was one of the leaders. He did not see Cox start any fires or do anything noticeable at Bettys Hope or Anguilla. The detainee was at home at Mt Pleasant when this plantation was burned, but he can give no additional information in this regard. Questioned regarding Bamberg, he states that he did not notice him during the arson. However, Bamberg had been at Mt Pleasant on Wednesday, but the witness²¹¹ did not hear him giving a rebel speech or causing any other disruption at the plantation. Detainee led away.

²¹⁰ It is not stated that Rosenstand is present. This might be an omission

²¹¹ Robert Isaac appears as a detainee, not a witness, so it is unclear whether "witness" refers to Robert Isaac or someone else

During the further inquiry which is executed on the interrogation of those various detainees who were part of the large Southside gang on Thursday, no information emerges to indicate that Cox was particularly prominent.

Detainee William Jones also appears, because one of the witnesses from Anguilla, John James William /: Interrogation of the 22nd of March this year :/ has claimed that he was with Cox at Anguilla. The detainee continues to claim that he was not at Anguilla and that the person²¹² has been mistaken, and he maintains that he was on his own at Bettys Hope where he did nothing. He states that William King, who has witnessed against him, is worthless as a witness because he, as much as anyone, partook in setting fire to Bettys Hope, and John Gibbs was probably no better – information which has emerged and has been noted and confirmed through the interrogations. When confronted with the fact that the gang in which he entered Bettys Hope is commonly called W^m Jones' gang, he assures the court that he did not have any command over the gang, and he repeats what both he himself and detainee Cambridge have stated continuously, namely that on that morning, U. Love's laborers were forced to go out, because of George Mace's threats. At U. Love and in the area around U. Love, many strangers, here amongst also some laborers from River, went along, so it was approximately 20-30 negroes who ventured south. When the gang is called William Jones' gang, it must be because he has "a bad name and a bad head"²¹³ - to the Judge's knowledge, the detainee has been punished for rape. [*Folio 137b-138a, notice 182*]

Then, James Jacob Ambroise appears. At Anguilla, he did not notice Cox, whom he did not know at the time, but regarding himself, he states that he can understand why the Anguilla laborers have charged him, because he has been employed at Anguilla, and the laborers there knew him, whereas they probably didn't know the people who were actually responsible for burning down Anguilla. The detainee believes that the section to which "Joe Romus" /: Joseph William :/ belonged had something to do with it, but he cannot give any particular information on Joe William /: from Joseph William's testimony and regarding what is added in the interrogation of the 30th of July this year :/.

Detainee John Charles, who also appears, maintains his usual story about how, when the gang got going on Thursday morning, no leader was needed, and he did not notice Cox acting as leader at Anguilla. He repeats what he has stated previously that some laborers from Anguilla came out to meet them on the road, and they showed them the way in to Anguilla. This particular occurrence was not noticed by any of the others, neither Cox nor W^m Henry, nor Bamberg, nor Robert Isaac.

Detainee Wren Gittens, who also appears, maintains that he did not go any further than to Bettys Hope, and he insists on it, even when all the others, and particularly John Charles and W^m Henry with certainty claim that he was part of the gang on the entire route.

All detainees are led away.

²¹² John James William

²¹³ In the Danish text, the words "a bad name and a bad head" are written in English

Court adjourned at 5 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Friday the 24th of October, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the Commission convened in Frederiksfort. Both Commission members were present. The usual scribe, Police Principal Dendtler, was absent, and the register was therefore kept by acting Police Scribe A. Henderson.

Cornelius Simmons alias "Buddy Mean" from Frederiksted appears. He has previously been arrested for participation in a gang, but due to the circumstances, he was released again. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness regarding other people, and he is therefore enjoined to be truthful. He then states that some of Mt Pellier's laborers, here amongst Harriet James and Edvard James, came into T. Friends on Thursday morning, and they took the witness and some other of T. Friends' laborers with them down into the country, over Spr: Field and down to Grove Place. Anthony Frederik from Mt Pellier blew a conch, and he was the one who commanded T. Friends' laborers to come out. On the way, they met some of other negroes who joined them, so they were quite many, but not more than 50, when they reached Mt Pleasant, where they did not do anything else. Through Paradise, which had already burned, they came further down the Southside until they came across the big Southside gang between Manningsbay and Anguilla. The witness believes that it was James Cox, W^m Jones and George Cambridge [*Folio 138b-139a, notice 183*] who walked in the front of this gang, he is certainly sure that W^m James, whom he knows so well that he could not be mistaken, was there. Both Cox and Jones, as well as Cambridge, also continued from Anguilla to Kingshill and to Bethlehem. From Grove Place, as far as the witness noticed, no others joined them apart from a man whom he calls "Broombush", but he does not know his real name. When the witness returned to T. Friends in the afternoon, the greathouse and the magass house were on fire. On Wednesday, the witness was at T. Friends. From there, he saw Allendale burn, and as far as he knows, no laborers from T. Friends or Mt Pellier went down to the gang at Allendale, and during the day Wednesday, no Southside gang came up to the Northside, and at the time, the Northside had not yet formed any gang. On request, the witness states that he did not see any laborers from Anguilla come down to the road and greet the gang, and he is particularly certain that Andrew Dahlton, whom he knows, did not do so. The witness affirms his testimony, particularly regarding Cox and W^m Jones, and he stands down.

Detainee Joseph Solomon, alias Chicken Foakes, appears. As noted, he was in the Southside gang from Deamd:²¹⁴ to Bys: Hope, and further on to Anguilla. Without any reflection, he calls the gang "Cox's Fleet"²¹⁵, and when questioned why he calls Cox Captain, he states that Cox, who did not start fires, was in command, and all the way, he directed where and how the gang was go to. On the way, the

²¹⁴ Diamond?

²¹⁵ In the Danish text, the words "Cox's Fleet" are written in English

detainee heard mention of "W^m Jones Fleet" and "Cambridge's Fleet"²¹⁶, but he did not know these two negroes, so he cannot say how far W^m Jones went along. Detainee led away.

Detainee Thos: Gasper appears. He now adds to his confession (18th of Novr: last year) of having set fire to the magass ("The Copperhole"²¹⁷) at Betty's Hope, stating that when the two witnesses accused him, he was too overwhelmed to deny the deed, but he now claims that he did not do it. He has heard that Joe Gibbs himself partook in the arson of By's: Hope²¹⁸, and regarding Evelina Knudsen, she has had a quarrel with him for a long time. He further states that when he was standing in By's: Hope's yard, he overheard how Joe La Grange and Evelina spoke together. Joe La Grange was telling her how he had gotten the best part of West End town burned down by the negroes, and that they had been working on the Fort when he left them at dawn. Evelina answered him that it was good work, and that his uncle had freed the negroes in 1848, but that he had not done enough, so it was a good thing that he, Joe La Grange, did the rest. Joe La Grange [*Folio 139b-140a, notice 184*] replied, with threats, as to what he would do, but then they noticed that the detainee was listening, and they started to speak "Dutch"²¹⁹ (Creole). It is remarked that Joe La Grange was the nephew²²⁰ of the well-known "Buddo". Bordeaux.

Detainee led away.

A couple of laborers, Julius Edward and Wilfred James have been summoned and appear. They had been employed by planter Fontaine, and it is noted that they were probably present at Mt Stewart when the gang destroyed this plantation, because they have stated that they salvaged a great deal of possessions for Mrs. Fontaine. Individually, however, they stated that on Thursday morning, along with David Cameron, they had been sent up to Mt Stewart to bring some things into town, but they left Mt Stewart before the gang came in there. On the road up to Mt Stewart, they had met the Northside gang at La Grange, but none of them know anyone else but Colonel Peter. They then stand down.

Detainee Johannes James appears and states that as noted, he happened to be at Mt Stewart when the gang came in, and he saw that it was Col: Peter, Danl: Philip, and Emanuel Jacob who were in the lead of the gang.

Detainee led away.

After various other inquiries are made amongst the detainees, the meeting is adjourned at 16:30.

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw

²¹⁶ In the Danish text, the words "W^m Jones Fleet" and "Cambridge's Fleet" are written in English

²¹⁷ In the Danish text, the words "The Copperhole" are written in English

²¹⁸ Bettys Hope

²¹⁹ In the Danish text, the word "Dutch" is written in English

²²⁰ Danish: "søstersøn" (sister's son)

In 1879, on Tuesday the 4th of November, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court was seated in St. Croix arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were Police Principal Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen. Commission member Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

The Judge remarks that he was unwell last week and had been prevented from continuing the interrogations which, according to plan, should have continued in Frederiksted.

As consequence of detainee Rebecca Frederik's statement regarding another Rebecca from Pl. U. Love, Rebecca Manuel, namely that she had partaken at Allandale, this Rebecca had been searched for and was found to be ill at Bonne Esperance. When Rebecca Frederik again, recently, during an interrogation outside the court, mentioned Rebecca Manuel's name in connection with the affair at Allandale, stating that she was the person who, along with the detainee, who has otherwise stated that she saw Charles Flemming being attacked and beaten, whilst the detainee now continues to repeat that she saw nothing²²¹. Therefore, Rebecca Manuel has been searched for again, and has been summoned, and she now appears.

So, Rebecca Manuel from Pl. U. Love, born at Bonne Esperance, appears. [*Folio 140b-141a, notice 185*] She states that she was indeed over at Allandale, where she met Rebecca Frederik. A flock of negroes which she came across at the Gut had forced her to go along, and she was so afraid of the multitude of noisy negroes which she saw at Allandale that she got Rebecca to go home immediately without even waiting to see the buildings on fire. Thus, she did not see the maltreatment of Charles Flemming. She went straight back to U. Love whereto she had only just moved the previous day. On Thursday, just like Clara Thomas has stated, she was up by the factorie-station at Peters Rest, like she was at Annas Hope. She states that a gang of negroes which came to U. Love forced her to go along. When presented with the fact that then she must also have been present at the intermediate plantations which the gang which haunted U. Love on Wednesday evening also went to, she denies it, claiming that she did not do anything at any of the places.

Detainee Rebecca Frederiks appears and continues to state that she and Rebecca Manuel walked all the way out to Centerline, where they joined the gang which they followed to Allandale. She claims that R. Manuel stayed at Allandale all the time, and that she must have seen that Mr. Flemming's son was abused, because she talked about that she was afraid that her cousin Cornelius had seen her, and the

²²¹ This sentence is slightly unclear, but is translated faithfully from the Danish text which says "Da Rebecca Frederik igjen for nylig under en udenrets Afhørelse m. H. t. Allendale Affairen havde nævnt Rebecca Manuels Navn og anført at det var denne der saavel som A. som ellers paa U. Love havde fortalt at hun havde seet at Charles Fleming blev overfaldet og pryglet medens A. vedbliver at gjentage, at hun intet har seet dertil ..."

detainee also maintains that R. Emanuel²²² brought glasses and other things home with her from Allandale.

Detainee W^m Arnold appears. He cannot say whether Rebecca Manuel was in the gang during the night between Wednesday and Thursday.

Rebecca Manuel then admits that she and Rebecca Frederik followed the gang over to Allandale, where she was inside the house and as such, she did participate in the plunder, as she did take some glasses and a few other trinkets which she, however, has since passed on to the manager. Before she went inside the house, she was also in the flock which attacked and mistreated Charles Flemming, down by the negro village. Thus, she saw how he was hunted up and down the hill and then beaten to the ground. She did not herself lift a hand or stone towards him, and she states that she did not know a single man amongst those who were responsible for the attack. She finally admits that she did follow along with the gang from U. Love on Wednesday evening, so she was present at all the plantations where the gang haunted during the night between Wednesday and Thursday, but she claims that she did nothing.

Detainees Rebecca Frederik and W^m Arnold are both led away.

Since Rebecca Manuel has admitted that she was a participant in the gang which vandalized the country during the night between the 2nd and the 3rd of October last year, and particularly that she was a participant in the gang which destroyed Allandale and maltreated Charles Flemming on the 2nd of October, and as the Allandale affair is not sufficiently accounted for, it is found [*Folio 141b-142a, notice 186*] necessary to keep her in custody for the time being. The Judge therefore decrees the arrest of her person.

The court order is made clear to her, and she is led away.

The chairman of the Commission remarks that because of the excitement and agitation which gripped the laboring population in the time before October, and also during the month of October, the Commission has had to be very careful in the temporary release of detainees of whom it was confirmed that they had participated in the unrest, as has been done so far during the course of inquiries, as it would cast back unruly elements into the population. However, now that work, at least for the most part, has begun to be resumed in some parts of the country, and as there are no tendencies towards excesses amongst the population, it is assumed that the practice of releases can be resumed. In the meantime, many of the detainees' cases have been examined.

Therefore, on the 28th of last month, detainee Petrus Michael from Pl. La Valle was released.

Detainee William Riis from Pl. Two Friends is still in hospital with a bad foot, so he can not appear, and he is also released.

²²² Elsewhere: Manuel

Then, detainee William Watts, called Scotti, appears. His case is examined again with him, and he states that he knows that he is accused of having been standing on the hill by Monbijou, shouting to Lebanon's laborers that they should beware of moving Mr. Riis' possession out of the house before the gang arrived, but he continues to assure the court that he was not the man who did this, as it was another man from Monbijou, who has never been arrested. Due to the circumstances, he is released until further notice.

William Francis, called Napoleon, from Pl. Jealousy appears. Due to the circumstances, it is found that he can be released for the time being, and he is then released until further notice.

Then, appears:

1. John Francis from Pl. Upper Love
2. Francis Richard from Williamsdelight
3. John Bobbs from Morningstar
4. James Gumbs
5. Aaron Martin from Strawberry Hill
6. Thomas Abraham /: Choker :/ from Windsor
7. William Grant from Mt Pleasant & Plessens
8. Joseph Petersen from River
9. John Sealy from Grove Place
10. Jane Gwynn from Castle

And they are all, due to the circumstances, released until further notice.

Court adjourned at 5 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Thursday the 6th of November, in the afternoon at 12 o'clock, the court convened in Frederiksfors. Both Commission members were present. In the absence of the Commission's usual Scribe, Police Principal Dendler, the register is kept by acting Police Scribe Henderson.

Detainee Peter James from By's Hope appears. On request, he states that he did not see [*Folio 142b-143a, notice 187*] detainee Thos: Gasper partake in the arson at By's Hope. He saw Thos: Gasper in the flock, but nothing apart from that. He heard that Evelina Knudsen spoke "Creole" with Joe La Grange, but as he does not understand the language, he does not know what they were talking about. After the detainee's case is examined, he is released until further notice.

Detainee Richd: Gitten from Pl. By's Hope appears.

Phillip Abott from Frederiksted has been summoned and appears. He is 27 years old, English, craftsman. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then states that he knows the detainee, and he also previously knew that his name is Gittens. On the 1st of October last year, in the afternoon, the witness was present at the edge of town when the Police Chief and pastor Du Bois spoke to the rabblemob to get them to leave. The detainee came running and yelled to the mob, in a very agitated way, that a man who had been beaten by the police had been brought to hospital, dead. It that was the case, he would "make the Police shit"²²³. A large part of the mob became very agitated by this, and they went to the hospital, where the mob, as is well known, forced entry. He did not see the detainee later. The witness affirms his testimony, which is presented to him, and he stands down.

The detainee admits that he was (...) ²²⁴ mob at the edge of town, but he denies having spoken to the mob in the way which the witness claims, and also, he denies having followed the mob to the hospital.

The witness repeats his statement, which he is willing to oath-swear. Witness stands down.

Detainee led away.

Detainee Charles Thomas from Pl. G. Hope appears. The detainee is still just as puzzling in his explanations, and it has emerged that he has previously not been quite right in the head, and due to the circumstances, he is released.

Detainee Johannes John from Pl. Butlers Bay appears. After his case is examined with him and nothing new emerges, he is released until further notice.

Detainee Cathrine Henry from town appears. She has been ill in hospital for quite some time. Due to the circumstances, she is released until further notice, and handed over to her mother, Jane Henry.

Detainee Joseph Solomon, alias Chicken Foakes, from Pl. Diamond appears. He is also released until further notice.

Detainee Martin Richard from Pl. Upper Love appears. Due to the circumstances, it is found that the detainee can be released for the time being. [*Folio 143b-144a, notice 188*] He is then released.

*In the margin of the previous paragraph, it is added: one arm who has painted it*²²⁵

As the Commission's chairman intends to execute some inquires in the country, the court is adjourned at 14:30

²²³ In the Danish text, the words "make the police shit" are written in English

²²⁴ Missing or unintelligible

²²⁵ Danish: *ene Arm der har malet den*. The meaning of this is unclear

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw

In 1879, on Friday the 7th of November, in the morning at 10 o'clock, the Commission convened in Frederiksfort. Both Commission members were present. In the absence of the Commission's usual scribe, Police Principal Dendtler, the records were kept by acting Police Scribe A. Henderson

John Edward, driver at Pl. Carlton, born at Pl. La Reine, appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then states that he was present in Pl. Carlton's yard when the gang came in on Thursday the 3rd of October last year. He was up in the upper yard, so he did not see what happened by the works, where a part of the gang remained whilst the other part came up to the greathouse. First and foremost, he noticed John W^m Washington and James Spencer, and so, he saw Joseph Spencer, and he saw that he exited the cellar with a bundle on his head, and a bottle in his hand. Later, when part of the gang had forced entry to the greathouse, the witness went up there, and he saw detainee Sophia Mathisen, who was furious, rushing about, breaking whatever she came across. She had a little basket with matches tied around her waist, and she was very intent on setting fire to the house. Both the witness and Mrs. Crawford tried to reason with her, but she wouldn't listen to them, and it was detainee Joseph Heins who eventually brought her out of the house with force. She was the only one who was really eager to set fire to the house, which the gang might as well have left, as the soldiers arrived and dispersed the crowd. Barker from Høgensborg came in with the gang, blowing a conch, and then he started to ring the plantation's bell. Regarding what happened with the soldiers on Wednesday morning the 2nd of October, the witness states that when the swarm was at the plantation, he was standing between the solder and the cistern. He saw how the soldiers fled out of the stable and up towards the house, and he saw that Mathilda Mc Bean hit one of the soldiers in the head or the neck with a cudgel (mallet), but without him falling to the ground, and he saw that Agnes hit the other soldier over the neck with a cane. He noticed that Agnes came in with John Christian, but apart from that, he did not know most of the people in the swarm. He did not see when the soldiers were driven away, so he cannot say anything about whether they were abused during the transport. [*Folio 144b-145a, notice 189*]

The witness' testimony is presented to him, and affirmed by him, and he stands down.

Isaac Simmons from Pl. Carlton appears. He is enjoined as the previous witness. He then states that he did not see how the arson of the works went about, because he was situated further up in the yard, close to the greathouse, whereto the part of the gang which had set fire to the works did not come up before the works were properly ablaze. He particularly noticed J. W^m Washington, Joe Briggs, and Joe Spencer. It was Washington who knocked the lock off the allowance cellar, whilst Briggs, who knew the location well, ushered another flock into Pltr. Skeoch's private cellar, where they plundered drink. The witness does not know whether these people had been down by the works earlier. He heard that a

negro called Vengsang said that Carlton's house had to burn just like the manager from Good Hope's house had burned (Vensang was from Good Hope), but the witness got him away from the house again. The witness does not know Sophia Mathisen, so he did not notice her, but he has heard that she was very violent. He noticed Barker ringing the bell, but apart from that, he states that it was very difficult to observe individual people, except those whom he was very familiar with, as in the case of the previously mentioned persons. He saw both Hester De Windt and Stephan Francis, but they were in no way leading characters. The witness' testimony is presented to him. He affirms it and stands down.

Andrew Crawford, overseer at Pl: Carlton, 68 years old. He is enjoined as a witness and then he states that he was at home at Carlton on both Wednesday afternoon the 2nd of October last year, when the soldiers were killed, and on the following Thursday afternoon, when the gang came and burned down and plundered Carlton. However, he states that on both occasions, he was so upset that he could not distinguish any details. On Wednesday morning, he immediately sought refuge in the greathouse where he stayed inside with Pltr: Skeoch whilst the rabble was raging in the yard. When the gang came in on Thursday, he was standing near the lime oven, not far from the greathouse. He was not down by the works, and he did not see who set fire to them. He thinks that no one really knows who set fire to the works. He thinks it was done quickly, so [*Folio 145b-146a, notice 190*] the rum barrels were set ablaze. When he saw the fire blaze up, some negroes had already forced entry to the supply cellars beneath the greathouse, so he does not think that the breaking open of the cellars was done by the same people who set fire to the works. He does not dare take upon himself to name anyone as being particularly dominant, but he has heard both Joe Brigg's and Joe Spencer's names mentioned. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Mrs. Sarah Crawford from Carlton, the wife of the previous witness, appears. She is enjoined as the previous witness, and then states that on Wednesday morning, she was up in the house with Ptr: Skeoch, so she did not see anything. When the gang entered Carlton on Thursday, she was in her dwelling, down in the yard, and when she saw part of the gang move towards the greathouse, she went up there. So, she was up inside the house when the cellar below was broken into, and thus, she did not see who did it. Up inside the house, a great number of negroes rummaged and broke things. Alongside the driver and the driver from Cane, the witness tried to reason with them, and they managed to get them to abstain from burning down the house. The witness noticed two women from Høgensborg, Elizab: King and Sophia Mathison, and she spoke to them. Elizab: King wanted to break the water container, and she stole some towels, such as the witness explained on the 13th of November last year. Sophia Mathison was much worse, because she had a cudgel in her hand which she used to break things around her, and amongst other things, she broke chandeliers and a mirror, and she was very adamant about setting fire to the house, because despite the witness' and the driver's pleas, she continued to yell that "the house was too dark"²²⁶. The witness does not know why Sophia Mathisen eventually held back from burning the house. Many other people called for fire. The witness did not see whether Sophia was carrying matches. As she explained in the Police Court on the 13th of Novr. last year, both Peter Andrew and Joseph Bowell threatened to kill her, but other people intervened, and

²²⁶ In the Danish text, the words "the house was too dark" are written in English

they did not take any further action on their threats. The witness' testimony is presented to her. She affirms it and stands down.

John Braithwait (Braffit) appears. He has previously appeared as a witness. He is severely enjoined as the previous witnesses, and then states that [*Folio 146b-147a, notice 191*] when the gang came into Carlton on the 3rd of October last year, he was standing by the lime oven, and from there, he could see when the large section of the gang moved towards the greathouse, and he followed it up there. He saw John Washington break open the allowance cellar, either on his own or with Jac: Spencer, and he also saw Joe Briggs force entry to Mr. Skeoch's personal cellar along with some other negroes, but he cannot say that he saw Joe Briggs break open the door. Joe Spencer was in this flock, but apart from that, the witness cannot say anything particular about him. Up in the house, he especially noticed Sophia Mathisen, who was breaking everything she came across with a cudgel which she had in her hand, and the witness was amongst those who had great trouble getting her to calm down. He did not notice that she particularly yelled for fire, as many people were yelling the same, but it was particularly a hurra²²⁷ down in the negro village where it was said that a large portion of Mr. Skeoch's possessions were stored, and which they, as far as the witness could tell, wanted to set fire to. The gang was more or less finished at Carlton, and was getting ready to convince Carlton's laborers follow them over to Beck's Grove, when the soldiers came and dispersed the gang. The witness' testimony is presented to him, he affirms it and stands down.

Charles Edwin Holder from Pl. Carlton appears. He is a 14-year-old boy, born on Barbados. He states that on the 3rd of October, when the gang came in, he was down in the yard at Carlton, close to the works. He hid behind a tree, and from there, he saw that whilst the largest section of the gang went up towards the greathouse, some stayed down by the works, 4-5 men and a woman. Amongst them was Joe Briggs. This little flock knocked the lock off the rum cellar, and shortly after, the witness saw fire blaze out, but he could not see how the fire was started. It all took just a moment, and then the flock went up towards the house to the others. The witness does not know who the woman was. The witness' testimony is presented to him and affirmed. Stands down.

Witnesses John Edward and Isaac Simmons appear again.

Detainee Joseph Spencer appears.

The witnesses recognize him as the mentioned Joe Spencer.

The statements about his person are made clear to the detainee. He admits that on the occasion in question, he was in the allowance cellar at Carlton, wherefrom he took some corn flour, but [*Folio 147b-148a, notice 192*] no bottles. He now states that he was on the road which leads over Carlton to Good Hope, along with John Washington and the other laborers from Høgensborg, but he stayed back, so he was not yet in Carlton's negro village when the gang returned from Good Hope. He went up to the greathouse, where he came across the gang, and thus he came into the cellar, but he did not help to

²²⁷ Presumably a yelling of "Hurra" (hooray)

break entry to it. From there, he saw that the works were on fire. Overall, he must admit to the witness' testimony.

Detainee led away.

Witnesses John Braithwaith²²⁸ and Mrs. Sarah Crawford also appear again.

Detainee Sophia Mathisen appears. The testimonies of the witnesses John Edward, John Braithwaith, and Mrs. Crawford are presented to her, and the witnesses all recognize her with certainty: repeatedly and affirmatively.

The detainee, who admits that she was with the gang at Carlton, denies that she was inside Carlton's house on the occasion in question, and she also denies having carried matches. She did not come with the gang from Good Hope, but she came across them at Carlton, and she maintains her denial in the face of the witnesses' firm testimonies.

Detainee Joseph Briggs from Pl. Friedensborg appears.

The testimonies regarding the detainee Joseph Briggs, given by Isaac Simmons and John Braithwaith, who both know the detainee, are presented to him. He then admits that as he had come with the gang from Good Hope to Carlton, he saw several negroes, and particularly Sancho's directions led them to Pltr: Skeoch's private cellar, where they could get something to drink, and thus he went to the cellar with a flock, and Sancho broke it open. The detainee thought that he could get the gang to abstain from setting fire to the house. However, he denies having been down by the rum cellar.

Witness Isaac Simmons states that when the detainee and the others entered "the liquor cellar²²⁹", there was no visible fire from the works. Detainee led away.

Detainee Henry Barker from Pl: Høgensborg, appears. He admits that he rang the bell at Carlton, as has been stated today by witnesses John Edward and Isaac Simmon, but he did not blow the conch. He states that he came across the gang down by Good Hope's boundary, so he did not go along all the way from Good Hope. [*Folio 148b-149a, notice 193*] Detainee led away.

Detainees Axelina E. Solomon (Agnes) and Mathilda Mc Bean appear. The testimony about them, given by witness John Edward today, is made clear to them.

Mathilda Mc Bean still denies having hit any of the soldiers, and Agnes refers to her previous testimony and denies having had a cane.

²²⁸ Elsewhere Braithwait

²²⁹ In the Danish text, the words "the liquor cellar" are written in English

Witnesses John Edward, Isaac Simmons, John Braithwaith, and Mrs. Sarah J. Crawford, who are all well-known by the Commission, and who are more closely described in the introduction to previous interrogations, are again presented with their testimonies, which they affirm, and after being legally admonished, they legally oath-swear the testimonies which they have given today regarding the three present detainees, Sophia Mathisen, Axelina E. Salomon, (Agnes) and Mathilda McBean. Then, the witnesses stand down and the detainees are led away.

Due to a misunderstanding, witness Charles Edwin Holder had left the room after having stood down, so detainee Joseph Briggs was not presented with his testimony.

Then, Charles Isaac, driver at Pl: Good Hope, born at the same place, appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony regarding what took place at Good Hope on the 3rd of October last year, when the negroes burned down the plantation, and it is made clear to him that he is to be truthful. He then states that he was in the yard, keeping himself out of the way to avoid being attacked by the gang, but nevertheless, he saw various things. It was on Thursday morning, actually around midday, when 3 negro mobs entered the plantation. First came a flock which was led by John Christian. It came from the Enfield Green area, and there were quite a lot of Enfd: Green laborers in it, such as John Foot, Thomas William, John Joseph, and others. This gang immediately attacked the allowance cellar which was situated beneath the old “Windmill²³⁰”. Whilst the gang was still there, distributing flour amongst themselves, 2 other flocks came in. One consisted of what was probably Høgensborg laborers, led by John Washington and Jimsey (James Spencer), and the other from W^m Delight, and in this gang, the witness particularly noticed Thos: Daniel, who had been employed at Good Hope until shortly before October. In this gang was also the one-armed Francis Aaron. From the allow:cellar, they went down to the works as one gang, and the rum cellar was broken open, but it was not immediately set on fire. The witness has heard from John Foot / detainee John [*Folio 149b-150a, notice 194*] Henriksen, that the magass was alighted first. He did not see this himself, but he did see John Foot carry burning magass into the rum cellar, which was soon after ablaze, so the witness believes that he can safely say that it was John Foot who set fire to the works. It was the silly David William and not John Foot who was carrying the big ax, and he used it to knock off the lock to the allow:cellar. The witness saw John Abraham go up to the negro village to pressure Good Hope laborers to follow along to Carlton. Barker did the same, but he also blew a conch and was overall very eager to get the people going as soon as they were finished at Good Hope. He also mentions Joe Spencer, but he does not note anything particular about his person. However, he does not know anything about Edw: Walcott. When questioned about who Sancho is, he states that it is Vensang Jacob. He knows that he went along to Carlton. The witness’ testimony is presented to him, and he affirms it.

John Stevens, guardsman, then appears and is enjoined as a witness. All in all, he gives a testimony in accordance with the previous witness and repeats what he stated in the interrogation of the 3rd of May last year.

²³⁰ In the Danish text, the word “Windmill” is written in English

Detainee John Henriksen (John Foot) appears. He still denies having set fire to either the magass house or the rum cellar. On John Christian's order, he brought some magass to the door of the rum cellar, but it was not burning. On John Joseph's encouragement, he threw it outside the door, from where Stevens shoved it away.

Witness Chas. Isaacs maintains that if Stevens shoved it away (cf. 31st of May), then John Foot must have brought some new magass, because he is certain that John Foot brought burning magass inside the door of the rum cellar.

Witness John Stevens did not see that John Foot brought new magass. However, when his testimony is compared to Chas: Isaac's, he believes that the magass which John Foot brought was on fire, and he is no longer certain that there was already burning magass outside the door.

None of the witnesses have seen, but only heard, that John Foot set fire to the magass house.

Detainee John Henriksen led away.

Detainee Henry Barker appears, and he maintains his denial, even when John Stevens fervently claims that he yelled that now Good Hope's works were well on fire, they had to continue to Carlton, and he states that he was not even inside [*Folio 150b-151a, notice 195*] at the plantation. Detainee led away.

Detainee John Abraham appears. He admits that he was inside Good Hope's rum cellar, and that he drank almost half a calabash of rum, but he did not force Good Hope's laborers to follow along to Carlton. He was indeed in the negro village.

Both witnesses state that as far as they know, the detainee did not use violence or threats of violence, and they admit that no one really took any notice of what the detainee said.

Detainee John Abraham led away.

Detainee Thomas Daniel appears.

The witnesses are individually informed that the detainee disclaims his admission of the 9th of November last year in which he stated that what has been said about him is true, but both witnesses firmly maintain their testimonies, which they declare that they are prepared to oath-swear.

It has become late afternoon, so the interrogation regarding Good Hope is adjourned. The witnesses stand down, and detainee Thomas Daniel is led away.

Meeting adjourned at 5 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Saturday the 8th of November, in the morning at 10 o'clock, the Commission convened in Frederiksted. Both Commission members were present. In the absence of the Commission's usual scribe, Police Principal Dendtler, the records were kept by acting Police Scribe Alexander Henderson.

The chairman of the Commission remarks that on Thursday, he executed an inquiry at Pl: Mt Victory, which the negroes had burned in the evening, a little past 7 o'clock, on the 3rd of October last year. The gang had come from the Pleast: Valley area and went up through the negro village. First, they attacked the manager's house, and then they set fire to the magass house, and finally, they came down to the works. There, they broke open the door to the allow:cellar which was situated below the works. There was no flour in the cellar, so there was no distribution. However, the cellar was set on fire, and this fire spread upwards to the works, which burned down, because after the gang had left and some of the plantation's laborers came to, none of the doors to the works themselves or to the curing house were open. It seemed that the plantation's laborers had only done incomplete observations, and they did not seem to have joined or helped the gang.

Charles Frederik, driver at Pl: Mt Victory, born at the same place, appears. After having been enjoined as a witness, he states that when the gang came in as explained above, [*Folio 151b-152a, notice 196*] he came out from the negro village. The gang entered quietly and calmly, without yelling or blowing conches, as if they intentionally wanted to creep up on the laborers. As the gang progressed, the witness followed them from a distance, but because he was afraid of being hurt, he kept far away, and also, it was quite dark, so he was unable to distinguish who brought in the gang, or who led it, or what any single individual did. After the gang had left, he tried to gather some of Mt Victory's laborers to salvage the works where the fire was not yet out of control, but the laborers were afraid to come out, because it was said that the gang had left a couple of men to ensure that the fire was not extinguished. The witness has heard that Peter Felix from Lt La Grange was one of those who stood guard. The witness cannot say anything about Thomas Dembo, whom he saw on Friday morning, but Thos: Dembo did not speak about being in any gang.

The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Abraham Isaac, crook driver at Plt Mt Victory, born the same place, appears. After having been enjoined as a witness, he states that he, who at the time was also a guardsman at the plantation, was in the negro village, which is situated close to the country road, when the gang, which was calmly approaching Mt Victory, came in. In the lead, he saw Col: "Peter" wearing the white hat, and when he came up to the yard, he saw Menckho Joombee (Daniel Phillip) and Jacob Pickering. He also saw Thomas Dembo, but he did not see him play a prominent part. He did not see any details at all, and he cannot say who started the fires at the manager's house or at the works. During further examination, no new information emerges, and the witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Cornelius Isaac from Pl: Mt. Victory, born at the same place, appears. He is enjoined as the previous witness, and then states that on the evening of the 3rd of October last year, when the gang was approaching Mt Victory, the driver sent himself and some other laborers down to see if they could talk the gang out of coming into the plantation. Thus, he came close to the gang's leader, who was "Coln. Peter". He did not see Thomas Dembo along with Col. Peter, and he did not see him at all at the plantation. The gang refused to listen to the witness' and the others' pleas, but steered directly towards the manager's house, bringing the witness and the others along with them. They broke everything [*Folio 152b-153a, notice 197*] they came across, and then they set fire to the house, but it is impossible for the witness to say who started the fire. When they, particularly Henry Daniel, wanted to throw the plantation's books into the fire, the witness managed to salvage them, and in the process, he received some severe blows to the head by both Henry Daniel, Col: Peter, and Daniel Phillip. The witness placed the books behind the privy and then, bleeding, he went after the gang down in the yard where the gang was looking for the door to the works, until Adolphus Larsen directed them towards the door to the rum cellar, which Daniel Phillip then broke open. The witness cannot say who started the fire in the cellar or how it was done. Mt Victory's laborers did not help the gang, but the gang forced those laborers they came across to follow them to Punch. The witness, who cannot give any further information, affirms his testimony, and stands down.

Matthias Civil from Pl: Mt Victory appears. He has previously been arrested for having been part of the gang at Punch. After having been enjoined as a witness, he is questioned regarding some words which Meiley²³¹ Duncan had allegedly uttered, and he states that he was hiding in a sugarcane field whilst the gang was burning Mt Victory, and when he returned to the negro village, he heard Miley Duncan say that a man in the gang had said that when they were finished at Nicholas, they would come and burn Mt Victory's negro village. He interpreted Meiley Duncan's words as a simple report and not as a threat. When the gang returned, they burned Mt Victory's greathouse, which is situated on the other side of the road, but they did not enter the negro village. Witness stands down.

David Thomas from Pl: Mt Victory, born at Diamond & Ruby, appears. After having been enjoined as the previous witness, he states that he was in Mt Victory negro village when the gang came in there on Thursday evening. He did not follow them up to the yard, and he can give no information regarding who was in the gang. When requested to elaborate on Thomas Dembo, he can only state that on Wednesday, that is, the day before the fire, he saw Thomas Dembo sitting with some others inside the driver's house, talking and drinking, but he did not hear anything about an uprising or destruction. He, the witness, has later heard that Thomas Dembo is to have been active at the arson, but as far as he knows, it is something which Queen Mary has told her fellow prisoners up at St Croix arrest, and he has since been released. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

The Judge, [*Folio 153b-154a, notice 198*] the Chairman of the Commission, remarks that it is detainee Mary Thomas' (Queen Mary) particular charge against Thomas Dembo which has led to the inquiry regarding his person, and it has emerged that when several of Mt Victory's laborers mention Thomas

²³¹ Elsewhere: Miley

Dembo as the instigator of the destruction at Mt Victory, they have done so based on the mentioned information from Mary Thomas. It is also remarked that when the gang had first been at Annaly and then progressed on the northside, Mt Victory was right at hand, and it was such a prominent plantation that even without encouragement, it could hardly be avoided that Coln: Peter and the others should go in and destroy it.

The Judge then remarks that he had also visited Annaly, but with very poor results. The manager and the overseer had already fled the plantation on Wednesday the 2nd of October last year. The driver stated that when the gang approached, he had gone into hiding, and as far as he knew, most of Annaly's laborers had also gone into hiding. To his knowledge, guardsman Abraham James was in the yard, and must have seen the gang.

Now, Abraham James, guardsman at Pl: Annaly, born at Pl: Punch, appears. He is enjoined as the previous witness, and he states that he was indeed in the yard when the gang came in, but when he heard that they were asking for the guardsman and the driver, he retreated to the watermill area. Annaly's laborers did not come out, but kept themselves in hiding in the bushes. Thus, the witness saw that everything burned, but he did not have the opportunity to recognize anyone in the gang. He didn't even know the 2 men whom he met after the works had burned and the gang was ready to continue towards Mt Victory, and who encouraged him to go along with them, and when he refused, they beat him. Before the gang came in, there was nothing which announced its arrival, but the witness, who had seen Mt Steward burn, assumed that it would come soon. The gang came by the country road, through the sugarcane fields, and it did not make a lot of noise, but went about it in a calm and determined way. The witness does not know what the Northside people did on Wednesday. During the night between Tuesday and Wednesday, most of Annaly's laborers had been in to see the fireburn in town. 2 of the witness' own daughters had also run along, and did not return home until the early morning. As far as he knows, there were also some laborers from Annaly at [Folio 154b-155a, notice 199] Allendale, but he does not know how many. He does, however, know that Mac: Fresco was there, and he thinks he has heard that Isaac Anthony was also there. After the witness' testimony is presented to him, it gives cause for further questioning, and he now states that he saw that W^m Grossmann bring burning magass to both the manager's house and the works, and when someone took away the trash from W^m Grossmann, Queen Mary set fire to a rum barrel. The witness has heard that W^m Grossmann bought both kerosene oil and matches in the negro village. The witness starts to say that Queen Mary hit him because he wouldn't use trash, and when then confronted with the fact that then, he must have been up in the yard and not, as he has otherwise stated, hiding by the watermill, he states that Queen Mary came after him all the way down to the country road. It then emerges that after the witness had been beaten by the 2 men, as mentioned above, he followed them all the way to Pleasant Valley, but he did not know any of the people he met on the way. He excuses himself by saying that it was evening and dark, but after a lengthy interrogation in which he is compelled to go into detail, his testimony causes him to appear wholly unreliable. Witness stands down.

Manager Ernst Heibroch from Pl. Annaly appears. He was not at home on the day when the Chairman visited Annaly. He states that in the course of the inquiries which he executed when he returned to the plantation after the rebellion, he has not acquired information which he deems reliable. Apart from the

known leaders of the Northside gang, he has particularly heard mention of Henry Daniel and W^m Grossmann. The last-mentioned, who used to frequent the plantation, is said to have set fire to the manager's house. The witness has heard that his dog bit Grossmann's leg badly. It is said that a while before the gang came, Grossmann walked around the plantation with a bottle of kerosene in his hand, growling "that it looked very dark here"²³². The witness further states that it was impossible to keep Annaly's laborers at home on the night of the fireburn, as virtually everyone rushed to town, where they eagerly partook in the plunder, and they brought loads of stolen goods back to Annaly on Wednesday morning – which the laborers, however, have since hidden or destroyed in fear. He also believes that several of Annaly's laborers participated at Allendale, because on Wednesday evening, a flock of negroes arrived, and Annaly's laborers said that they came from Allendale, [*Folio 155b-156a, notice 200*] and later, the witness has heard that they were Annaly's own laborers. It was the advance of this flock which made the witness and his overseer leave the plantation, encouraged by the laborers. The witness assumes that most of Annaly's laborers partook in the excesses in town and at other plantations, even if they didn't help to burn their own plantation, as he believes was the case with all the Northside laborers. The witness stands down.

Adolphus Larsen, who has previously been arrested, has been brought in. He repeats that he did not show the gang the way to the allowance cellar, the cellar which was situated beneath Mt Victory's works. He also states that he did not see Thomas Dembo inside the plantation Mt Victory, but he knew him well, and he saw him at Mt Victory's greathouse when Thomas Graydon and Daniel Phillip had it burned down after the gang had been at Nicolas.

Detainee Thomas Dembo appears. He did not follow along with the gang back from Nicholas to Mt Victory, and thus, he was not at the schoolhouse.

Thomas Dembo led away.

Due to the circumstances, Adolphus Larsen is sent home again.

Meeting adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw

In 1879, on Thursday the 13th of November, in the morning at 10 o'clock, the Commission convened in Frederiksfort. Both Commission members were present. In the absence of the Commission's usual scribe, Police Principal Dendtler, the records were kept by acting Police Scribe Alexander Henderson.

²³² In the Danish text, the words "that it looked very dark here" are written in English

Joshua Clarke from Pl. W^{ms} Delight, born on Barbados, appears. He is 35 years old, and has resided on this island for 17 years. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. [*Folio 156b-157a, notice 201*] He then states that when a negro gang came into the plantation from the Cane area on the 3rd of October last year, in the morning around 8 or 9 o'clock, he was in W^{ms} Delight's yard. Under conch blowing and other noise, it came from the negro village up through the entire yard, up to the old "Windmill²³³", which had been put to use as an allowance cellar, close to the manager's house. It was Barker from Høgensborg who showed the way to the cellar, and who broke open a barrel of flour. Before they had finished robbing the flour in the cellar, the witness, who did not like seeing what was done, retreated into a sugarcane field, from where he could see that the gang then rushed up to the manager's house, and when they were finished, they went down to the works, but he could not see who did the individual deeds. He heard that John William kept asking them not to set fire to the works, saying that the negro village could easily catch fire from there. Nonetheless, the gang broke open the door to the rum cellar, but the witness could not see what went on inside. The witness has not heard that anyone tried to set fire to the negro village, but up in the yard, he heard someone yell that if the plantation's own laborers did not get up and follow along, then the negro village would be burned. The witness noticed both John Washington and Joe Spencer in the gang, but he cannot say anything particular about them. He then saw Joe Briggs, whom he knows. It was Briggs who made the witness go into hiding earlier than he might otherwise have done. The witness was standing by the cellar with an old ax in his hand, and since he wasn't doing anything, Joe Briggs took the ax away from him and threatened him, saying that if he didn't get a move on, he would chop off his head. He is also certain that he saw Sophia Matthisen. The witness adds that because it was Thursday morning, and because W^{ms} Delight is remotely situated, they thought that they would be let off, so both the manager and the overseer were at the plantation, and they had to hide hurriedly, along with the driver, in a sugarcane field which faced the rum cellar. The witness didn't have to go along with the gang to Enfd: Green because, as mentioned, he was in hiding, but many of W^{ms} Delight's laborers had to go along to Enfield Green. John William, who did all he could to prevent the gang from destroying the plantation, also had to go along, and the witness thinks he was threatened by Joe Briggs. The detainee knows Edmd: Walcot, but he does not know what he did. The witness' testimony is presented to him, and he affirms it, adding that he clearly distinguished Joe Briggs' voice, yelling that the laborers had to go along.

Witness stands down. [*Folio 157b-158a, notice 202*]

Peter Petersen, driver from the Pl. W^{ms} Delight, appears. After having been enjoined as the previous witness, he states, as he has done earlier, that he went into hiding in a sugarcane field, so he did not see what went about. When presented with the fact that he is to have told the manager who it was who broke open the rum cellar, he states that this is true, and that from where he was hiding, he could see that the mob gathered around the rum cellar, and that Henry Barker and Edmond from Høgensborg were the first to come running down the to the rum cellar, from the direction of the manager's house, and Barker knocked the lock off the door, which was then surrounded by so many people that the

²³³ In the Danish text, the word "Windmill" is written in English

witness could not see what else happened. He has heard that a rum “Puncheon²³⁴” was rolled out, and then the bottom was knocked in, and the rum, which flowed out, was set alight, but when the puncheon itself caught fire, John William rolled or kicked it down to the nearby “Leespond²³⁵”. Then, the witness heard, from the sugarcane field, that it was yelled that if W^{ms} Delight’s laborers did not continue, they would burn down the negro village, but he cannot point out an individual who made this threat. However, he heard that John William said to some of the other laborers that it would be best if they followed the gang for a bit, and that they could probably escape on the way. The witness does not believe that John William would have followed the gang otherwise. Both the witness and the manager had to stay in hiding the entire morning, because after the first gang had continued to Enf: Green, larger or smaller gangs of negroes continuously came through the plantation. They did not emerge until the soldiers had come and dispersed the gang at Carlton. The witness’ statement is presented to him and affirmed by him.

Supreme Judge of Interrogation Rosenstand remarks that he made an inquiry at W^{ms} Delight yesterday, and after examining the locations, he found that the driver Peter Petersen could clearly see the rum cellar from his hiding place, and if he had known any of the negroes who were at the rum cellar, he must also have been able to distinguish the first people who were there, working on the door. During the questioning of manager J. J. Flemming, who did not know any of the negroes himself, it also turns out that driver had told him that the abovementioned Barker and Edmond were the first who reached the rum cellar. Moreover, manager Fleming had not received information which he considered reliable. It was the common opinion that Joe Briggs had been about to carry out the threat of setting fire to the negro village when W^{ms} Delight’s laborers decided to go along to [Folio 158b-159a, notice 203] Enfield Green. Since the 1st of October last year, there were not many laborers at W^{ms} Delight, and most of them had followed the gang over to Enfld: Green, and that is why they were anxious and reluctant to inform on anyone.

Detainee Harry Barker from Høgensborg appears.

Witness Peter Peterson repeats his testimony regarding his person. Also, he knows the detainee so well that he could not be mistaken.

Detainee Harry Barker admits, as he has hitherto, that he was in the gang in W^{ms} Delight’s yard, but he remained quite calm, and was not anywhere near the rum cellar.

Witness Joshua Clarke appears again. He also recognizes the detainee, whom he knows well, and he repeats his testimony regarding the detainee, and he firmly contradicts the detainee’s claim that he was not anywhere near the rum cellar.

²³⁴ In the Danish text, the word “Puncheon” is written in English

²³⁵ In the Danish text, the word “Leespond” is written in English

Detainee Sophia Matthisen from Pl: Høgensborg appears and admits that she was at W^{ms} Delight and that she took some flour there. She does not know who broke open the allowance cellar, as it was open when she came up to it.

Edmond Walcot from Pl Høgensborg appears.

Witness Peter Petersen repeats his charges concerning his person.

The detainee maintains that he was indeed in the gang in W^{ms} Delight's yard, but he denies having been in the vicinity of the rum cellar. He was not up by the manager's house, either, so he could not have come along with or ahead of the mob from there down to the rum cellar.

Witness Peter Petersen adds that detainee Edmond Walcott, whom he knows well, warned against drinking rum, whilst Berker insisted that he wanted to drink rum.

Detainee Joseph Spencer from Pl: Høgensborg appears. He was not present when either the allowance cellar or the rum cellar was opened, because he reached W^{ms} Delight a bit later than the rest of the gang.

Detainee Joseph Briggs from Pl Friedensborg appears. He admits that he took the ax away from the witness Clarke, but he states that he did not do it because Clarke was standing idle, but because he was afraid that Clarke would hurt someone with the ax. He then admits that he did say that W^{ms} Delight's laborers would be better off if they left the negro village, but he said so because otherwise, the other gang members would burn down the negro village. He does not know who threatened to burn the works and the negro village.

Witness Joshua Clarke claims that detainee Brigg's words and behavior [*Folio 159b-160a, notice 204*] in no way could be interpreted as the detainee has stated. He was violent towards the witness because he did not want to participate in the plunder of the cellar, and it was the detainee himself who especially threatened to burn down the negro village, if the laborers did not go along to Enfldt Green.

Witnesses Joshua Clarke and Peter Petersen, who both belong to the congregation of the Eng. Church, yet again affirm their testimonies unconditionally, and declare that they are willing to swear them under oath.

Detainees Joe Spencer and Sophia Mattisen have been led away whilst detainees Barker, Walcot, and Briggs remain.

Witnesses Joshua Clarke and Peter Petersen are then lawfully admonished and prepared to swear under oath, and then they swear their testimonies regarding detainees Barker, Walcot, and Briggs under the law's oath.

Witnesses stand down.

Detainees led away.

W^m Farrell, previously from W^{ms} Delight, appears. Properly enjoined, he states that he was in W^{ms} Delight's yard when the gang came in there on the 3rd of October last year. There were so many people and so much confusion that the witness practically didn't notice any one individual in the gang. He happened to be close by when part of the flock dashed into the overseer's dwelling where the cellar was set on fire. In the flock which was in the cellar, he knew David Ludvig, so he thinks that he partook in the arson in the cellar, and he also thinks that like everyone else, he had a bundle of dry straw in his hands which he brought into the cellar. The witness did not mean to point out David Ludvig as a ringleader in his testimony in the police interrogation on the 14th of November last year. He did not know or notice Joe Briggs or Barker. The witness held himself back, and was not forced to go along to Enfield Green.

Detainee David Ludvig from Pl Caane appears. He admits that he was in the gang in question when the overseer's house or the cellar below were set on fire, but he continues to deny having brought straw into the cellar, and he did not enter the cellar at all.

Witness W^m Farrel stands down. Due to the circumstances, detainee David Ludvig is released until further notice.

Detainee Alexander Johannes from Pl: Diamond appears. He admits that apart from being part of the gang at Wheel of Fortune on Wednesday, he also followed the gang which haunted Diamond on Thursday, and along with Diamond's laborers, he went over to Bettys Hope. He states that it was James Cox who said that the strange negroes threatened to burn down the negro village if Diamond's laborers did not go out, and thus, many of Diamond's laborers went with Cox to By's Hope. The detainee himself [*Folio 160b-161a, notice 205*] kept himself calm, and did not see what Cox did or whether he continued. He did not see detainee Thos: Gaspar.

Detainee Joseph Hines appears. As previously stated, he was at Bettys Hope on a legal errand on the Thursday morning in question. He did not notice Alexander Johannes. Regarding detainee Thos: Gaspar, he thinks that he had left Bettys Hope before the works were on fire. He noticed Thos: Gaspar because he was leaning on his crutch, and he does not think that he set fire to anything.

Detainee Thomas Gaspar appears and further states that he, a cripple, did not consider going along with any gang, but he was forcefully taken out from his house at Enfd: Green, and thus he came to Diamond, and from there on to Betty's Hope. A whole crowd surrounded his house, but he only knew one person called Wilhelm from Constitution Hill.

Due to the circumstances, it is found that the detainees:

Alexander Johannes from Pl: Diamond

Joseph Hines from Pl: Carlton and

Thomas Gaspar can be released until further notice, and they are thus released.

Detainees Benjamin Ford from Two Brothers, John Peter from Pl: Concordia and Richd: Watson from Sandy Point appear, and their cases are reviewed, and then, they are released until further notice.

Meeting adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand
C Sarauw

In 1879, on Friday the 14th of November, at noon at 12 o'clock, the Commission convened in Frederiksfort. Both Commission members were present. Commission scribe Dendtler is absent, and the register is kept by Acting Police Scribe Alexander Henderson.

Commissarius Supreme Judge Rosenstand remarks that an inquiry into the circumstances at Plantation Mt Stewart has been conducted. It has emerged that groundsman Charles Samuel and John David, who was the driver at the time, had gone into hiding before the gang came into the plantation. None of the remaining laborers could give any reliable information regarding, in particular, Emanuel Jacobs and Francis Harrison, regarding whom, on account of detainee Mary Thomas' statements, the inquiry was specifically directed. It is yet again confirmed that the four leaders are primarily to blame, and regarding other people than them, [*Folio 161b-162b, notice 206*] it is very difficult to find anyone who is willing to stand forward – probably because virtually the entire Northside population was more or less active in the destruction on the day in question.

Regarding detainee Johannes James, it seems to be confirmed that he was at the plantation before the gang came in there.

Sophia Anthony from Pl. Annaly appears. It has been stated that around October, she was living with detainee Isaac Anthony at Annaly, and that on Wednesday the 2nd of October, Anthony had brought money to her house, probably from Allendale. She states that she was not living with Isaac Anthony but with one of his brothers. However, at the time when Anthony worked as a porter at Annaly, she cooked for Anthony and his sister. She also states that on the 1st of October, at noon time, Isaac Anthony had gone into town, and he returned at around 5 or 6 o'clock. He had spent the night in her house, so she was certain that he had not been out in the town. In the morning, at 5 or 6 o'clock, he left her house, and did not return until late afternoon, but he did not say where he had been, so she doesn't know anything about that. She decidedly denies that he gave her money, or that he brought money to her house.

Detainee Isaac Anthony appears. He states that last year, he was living with Sophia Anthony at Annaly, and he usually slept in her house, where he also spent the night between the 1st and 2nd of October. He states that he left her at 7 or 8 in the morning with the intent to go to town, but below Oxford's hill, he heard gun shots, and he came across a man whose fingers had been shot off in town, and he

gave up the idea. He stayed in this neighborhood for a while, and around noon, he turned around and went back to Annaly, where he stayed in the yard or at least in the vicinity of the yard, and he did not go down to the negro village. He thus maintains that he was not in town on Wednesday morning, and he was not at Allendale later during the day. His mother called him back on Tuesday afternoon, not on Wednesday morning. The detainee did not see that Annaly's laborers returned from Allendale on Wednesday afternoon. The detainee was at home on Thursday evening when Annaly burned, but he did not notice other people apart from the known leaders. Thomas Graydon called Annaly's laborers out into the yard, but apart from that, he was not as eager to burn as a woman²³⁶ who was with him.

Detainee Isaac Anthony is interrogated, and Sophia Anthony has stood down. [*Folio 162b-163a, notice 207*]

Then, the following detainees appear, gradually and individually:

Detainee Richard Gittens from Pl: Bettys Hope

W^m Thomas from Pl: Nicholas

John A. William from Pl: Høgensborg

Their cases are reviewed, and it is found that they can be released for the time being, and they are thus released.

After various inquiries are conducted, the meeting is adjourned at 4 o'clock.

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw

In 1879, on Saturday the 15th of November, in the morning at 10 o'clock, the Commission convened in Frederiksfort. Both Commission members were present. Commission scribe Dendtler is absent, and the register is kept by Acting Police Scribe Alexander Henderson.

Detainee Isaac Anthony appears.

Matilda Dyer from town appears. She is an elderly woman who belongs to the congregation of the Catholic Church. It is made clear to her that she is to give testimony as a witness, and she is enjoined to be truthful. She then states that she knows the detainee and that she has known him since he was a child. She further states that on the 2nd of October, in the morning at around 8 or 9 o'clock, at least a good while after the military had scattered the negroes from the lower part of town, a flock of negroes appeared at the edge of town, the so-called "Freegut", where the witness lives in the first house. The witness was about to go outside to fetch a bucket of water when she saw the flock set fire to a manure heap which was situated right across from town. One woman who had some small flags in her head scarf was particularly active, as she jumped onto the manure heap and started the fire. When the witness saw this, she raised the alarm to the other residents, as it seemed that this part of town was now to be set on fire. When the detainee saw that the witness was calling out the residents, he ran forward,

²³⁶ Presumably Mary Thomas

in front of the mob, with a large stone which he threw at the witness, and it struck her thigh. When she then sought refuge inside the house, he started to throw stones at the window shutters until they broke. When the witness looked out of the window, she saw that fire was started in two places on the fence. Whilst the detainee was then rummaging inside the yard, the witness crept forward, hiding under her bed linen, and from there, she saw that the detainee entered the house. He set fire to a chair, and then he left again directly, probably thinking that the fire would blaze up. However, it was yelled that the soldiers were coming, and the negro sought refuge in one of the sugarcane fields, which they set on fire. One man, named Martin Petrus, who lived in the yard, put out the fire on the fence along with some others. The witness firmly believes [*Folio 163b-164a, notice 208*] that the detainee was wearing a cap on his head. She noticed it because it fell off when he threw the stone at her, and then he tucked it in to his chest, under his shirt. Apart from the detainee, the witness only recognized one negro in the flock, a man from Wheel of Fortune whom she calls Charles Brooms, but she does not know if that is his real name. The witness' testimony is presented to her and she affirms it, adding that the detainee took a tuft of her "Bedgrass"²³⁷, and used it to set fire to the chair.

Detainee Isaac Anthony, who has listened to the witness' testimony, maintains that he was at Annaly at the time in question, and he does not know anything about what the witness has stated.

The witness declares that she is prepared to oath swear her testimony. Witness stands down.

Martin Isaac Petrus from town appears. He is a bricklayer of profession, and he states that he is 35 years old and belongs to the congregation of the Moravian Brothers' Church. The witness is enjoined as the previous witness. He then states that he has known the detainee for several years. He states that on the morning of the 2nd of October last year, after the soldiers had chased the negroes out of town, he saw a flock of negroes who came from the road outside the town congregate by the well, and right across from it, there was a large manure heap. They set fire to the manure heap, and then a woman took a bunch of straw from the heap and walked towards the houses as if to set fire to them. Next to the woman was a man who had a large cane. One of the residents, Abraham William, walked over to the man and asked him not to set fire to that part of town, as only poor people lived there. But the woman remarked to the man that he shouldn't listen to the other man (Abraham) and that he should shove him away, because he only wanted to inform on them. Then, the man struck Abraham in the head with his cane. The witness does not know who the man was. The witness ran into the yard, and he saw that fires were started in the fence. He lives in the same yard as Matilda Dyer. When he looked around the house, he saw the detainee Isaac Anthony jump out of the window of Matilde Dyer's room. Thus, he did not see that the detainee started a fire inside Matilda's room, but later, after the negroes had run away, he saw that she threw out some burned straw. He did not see the detainee throw the stone at Matilde Dyer or the house, but he heard her talk about it right after. The town was alarmed, and when [*Folio 164b-165a, notice 209*] the soldiers then approached, the negroes ran into the sugarcane fields. The witness did not know anyone else apart from the detainee. He knew him because he is a town negro. When the negroes had fled, the witness put out the fire on the fence along with some others. The witness' testimony is presented to him and is affirmed by him.

²³⁷ In the Danish text, the word "bedgrass" is written in English

The detainee has nothing else to add apart from that he was not there, and that he knows nothing about the flock of negroes in question.

The witness firmly maintains his testimony and declares that he is prepared to swear it under oath.

Witness stands down.

David Michael from Frederiksted appears. He is a middle-aged cartman, and he belongs to the congregation of the Cath. Church. He is enjoined as the previous witness, and then he states that he has known the present detainee Isaac Anthony since the detainee was a child. The testimony which the witness gave in the Police Court on the 15th of Oct: last year is presented to him, and he affirms it, and then he further states that on Tuesday afternoon, when the witness saw the detainee pursue and beat up a drunken person called Bertram Petersen, he was part of a gang of negroes who came up from Hospitals Gade. After that, the witness did not see the detainee until the next morning, the 2nd of October. On that occasion, the soldiers had dispersed the negroes down in town, and then a flock of negroes came from the country road and stopped between the well and the manure heap by the edge of town, and it was obvious that they intended to set fire to that part of town. The detainee was in this flock which began to set fire to the manure heap, and then they set fire to the fence by the house where Matilda Dyer lives. The witness happened to be in that part of town because he was looking for his cart mule²³⁸. He did not see the detainee throw stones at Matilde Dyer or her house, or that he was inside the house – overall, he did not see what any of the individuals did. But there is no doubt that the detainee was in the gang. His mother came running down the hill in Ny Gade, which opens up right by the well, and she called for the detainee, but he replied ”dont bother me²³⁹”. When the negroes in the gang started to throw stones, the witness went further back, so he did not see this flock, but another flock which was up by Farrington, scattered.

The witness’ testimony is presented to him and affirmed by him.

The detainee maintains that he was not in the mentioned flock, and he did not go into town on Wednesday morning. His mother spoke to him on Tuesday afternoon, when the detainee was in the mob which the Police Chief and Pastor Du Bois approached.

The witness maintains his testimony, and he is prepared to swear it under oath. He then stands down.

Walter Hubert James appears [*Folio 165b-166a, notice 210*]. He is from Frederiksted, 25 years old, Lutheran. He is enjoined as the previous witnesses, and he then states that he has known the detainee since they were both boys. He affirms the testimony which he gave in the Police Court on the 15th of October last year as it is presented to him: that he was amongst the young people who were employed by the Police to patrol on Wednesday morning, and thus, he came up to the outskirts of town, where a

²³⁸ Danish: Karremule

²³⁹ In the Danish text, the words ”don’t bother me” are written in English

crowd of negroes were congregated. He saw the detainee in this flock, which was throwing stones up the street. Soon after, the military came, and the negroes ran off. He did not see the detainee do anything in particular on that morning, but he is absolutely certain that the detainee was part of the flock in town. The witness affirms his testimony.

The detainee maintains what he has stated previously.

The witness declares that he is prepared to oath swear his testimony and stands down.

Abraham William from town appears. He was born at Pl: Friedensburg. He is Moravian, approx. 60 years old. He is enjoined as the previous witnesses, and he then states that he lives on the outskirts of town in the house next to Matilda Dyer's. On the morning of the 2nd of October last year, a mob of negroes congregated at the edge of town. They set fire to the manure heap. They also motioned as if to set fire to the houses, and the witness walked up to 2 persons who were in the front of the flock, and he spoke to them, asking them not to burn these houses. He had hardly begun when he received a blow on the head, and then some more blows, and his wife was also struck when she came up to pull him away. He heard a woman in the flock say that he only came to mark them, but he does not know who the woman was, and he doesn't know the man who hit him, either. Then, the flock set fire to the fence by Matilda's house, but the town had been alerted, so the soldiers arrived, and the negroes ran away. The witness did not notice whether the detainee was in the flock, but there is no doubt that these negroes came to set fire to that part of town. The witness affirms his testimony.

The detainee has nothing to remark to the witness' testimony.

Witness stands away.

W^m Henry Grant appears. He is a half-grown (15 or 16 years) person who lives with his mother in the same yard as Matilda Dyer. He is earnestly enjoined to be truthful, as he is to give testimony as a witness. He states that he knows the detainee well. He then states that he saw the detainee in a flock of negroes who had gathered on the outskirts of town on the morning of the 2nd of October last year, and they set fire to the manure heap there. [*Folio 166b-167a, notice 211*] When the gang gradually came closer and began to throw stones, the detainee's mother, who is very sickly, became afraid and wanted to be moved. The witness led her and his sister's child, who had to be carried, away from the place. When he saw the detainee, whom he recognized, he greeted him by his name, and asked him not to throw stones at his mother. Thus, he cannot be mistaken. The detainee was in town, and on the occasion, he was in the mentioned gang of negroes. After the witness had placed his mother somewhere else in town, he returned, and others were in the process of putting out the fire on the fence, and the negroes ran away.

The witness' testimony is presented to him, and he affirms it, adding that the detainee adhered to the witness' plea, and he let the stone which he had in his hand fall, and he did not throw it at his mother.

The detainee maintains that he was not in the flock.

The witness stands down.

Sophia Anthony appears again and repeats what she stated yesterday that the detainee had spent the night in her house, and that he left in the morning.

Cecilia Andrew, who appeared in the interrogation of the 4th of April this year, is not able to appear.

Then, witness Matilda Dyer appears again, as does Martin Isaac Petrus, David Michael and Abraham William, and after their testimonies are presented to them again, they receive the law's admonishment and are prepared for the oath, and then, they affirm their given testimonies with the law's oath. They then stand down and the detainee is led away.

Witness Walter Hubert James has left the courtroom.

Witness W^m Henry Grant is so young that it is decided that his oath swearing is not necessary, despite the fact that his testimony gave the impression of being completely earnest and trustworthy.

Sophia Anthony stands down.

Witness Walter Hubert James returns and explains that he left the courtroom due to a misunderstanding.

Detainee Isaac Anthony appears again.

The witness then receives the law's admonishment and is prepared for the oath swearing, and then he affirms his given testimony with the law's oath.

Witness stands down and detainee led away.

It is remarked that the arrest manager has stated that detainee Isaac Anthony was wearing a flat, soft cap when he was transferred from Christiansted arrest, but the cap has since become useless and has been lost. It is also remarked that manager Fleming [*Folio 167b-168a, notice 212*] from W^{ms} Delight has told Supreme Judge Rosenstand, in an entirely different context, namely regarding the affair at Allendale, that he thinks that the negro who first struck his nephew Charles Fleming to the ground was wearing a cap. It is also remarked that the Commission's Acting Scribe, Henderson, has stated that Isaac Anthony, whom he knows well, used to wear a flat, black cap.

Meeting adjourned at 3 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand
C Sarauw

In 1879, on Tuesday the 18th of November, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court was congregated in St Croix arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's Scribe, Prison Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Commission member Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

In continuation of the interrogation in Frederiksfort on the 13th of this month regarding Williamsdelight, those detainees who were mentioned by witnesses then, appear again.

Detainee John William from W^{ms}delight appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony regarding other people, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then states that on the 3rd of October last year, when the negro gang was approaching, he was standing on the Millgang with the manager and some others. After having warned the manager and the driver to go into hiding, the witness went into the negro village, where he was when the gang came in. He and several others went out and asked the gang to not do damage, but no one wanted to listen to him, and the gang – which almost entirely consisted of Høgensborg laborers – came in. The gang went through the entire length of the yard, and attacked the allowance cellar directly. Barker was in the front, and the witness saw with his own eyes that Barker broke open the allowance cellar. It seemed that John Washington and Francis Aaron were the most violent. Washington broke open the door to the curing house, and Francis Aaron wreaked havoc, and beat the laborers when they were not sufficiently eager. The witness was in the upper part of the yard, close to the allowance cellar, when the gang had finished burning the manager's house and began to attack the works. From where he was, he could see the curing house door, but not the rum cellar door, which is situated much further down, so he did not see who broke it open. Apart from Francis Aaron, it was especially Joseph Briggs who was very "determined"²⁴⁰ to get the laborers from W^{ms}delight to go along. He kept threatening to burn down the negro village, both in the morning before the gang continued to Enfjeldgreen, and later, when the gang had burned down Enfjeldgreen and Diamond, and had returned and wanted to attack Goodhope. It was, the witness thinks, the last time he advised to go halfway along²⁴¹. He believes that it is "Gods Mercy"²⁴² that the works didn't burn. Outside the door to the rum cellar, a rum barrel was on fire, and the rum [Folio 168b-169a, notice 213] had spilled out, and the witness rolled or kicked it down into the "Leespond". He saw Edmund Walcott by the rum cellar. Both the witness and the others asked the gang not to burn the works, because it could easily set fire to the negro village. The witness affirms his testimony, adding that he does not know whether Joe Briggs actually started to set fire to the outermost house in the negro village.

Detainee led away.

²⁴⁰ In the Danish text, the word "determined" is written in English

²⁴¹ Slightly unclear. The Danish text says "Det var, troer Dep., sidste Gang, at han raadede til at gaae halvveis med"

²⁴² In the Danish text, the words "Gods mercy" are written in English

Detainee W^m Bastian from Pl. Williamsdelight appears. He is enjoined as the previous witness, and then he states that he was also standing on the Millgang when the gang approached, and he stayed there when they spread across the yard. He does not think he knew many of the people who were in the gang, and he did not notice any one individual in particular. It was not until he was imprisoned that he recognized 3 Høgensborg laborers, Barnes, Walcott, and John Abraham William as people whom he had seen. Barker up by the allowance cellar. He knew Francis Aaron and Joe Briggs. Regarding the last mentioned, he particularly remarks that after the gang had burned Enfeldgreen and Diamond, and returned to Williamsdelight, he threatened people in the negro village to go along to Goodhope, and when they refused, he wanted to burn down the negro village. He went so far that he had trash in his hand and wanted to set fire to the one corner of the negro village, but someone intervened, and John William advised the laborers to go halfway along, so they could escape again. The detainee affirms his testimony, and adds that he did not personally go along to either Enfieldgreen or Good Hope or anywhere else away from the plantation. Led away.

The Judge remarks that during his visit to Pl. Williamsdelight, he had, from all sides, come across accounts which stated that detainee William Bastian had been at home during the evening of the 2nd of October last year, and thus moved by the sincerity of the accounts, they take precedence over the statements from Plantation River which pronounce that the detainee had been in the gang which came there on the Wednesday in question. According to the circumstances, it is found that detainee W^m Bastian can be released until further notice, and he is then released.

Detainee Rebecca Wilshire from Pl. Golden Grove appears. She has continuously maintained her denial of having set fire to the overseer's dwelling or any other building at Manningsbay, and the inquiries conducted there did not establish more than that she, as many other women, had run with magass or trash for the gang – which she also denies. Regarding her case, it has emerged that she was taken along with the gang from Golden Grove to Negrobay and Manningsbay, but she did not reach Anguilla. Due to the circumstances, it is found that she can be released for the time being.

After various other inquiries are conducted, the court is adjourned at 4 o'clock.

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Wednesday the 19th of November, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court was set in St Croix arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation [*Folio 169b-170a, notice 214*]. Present witnesses were the Commission's Scribe Prison Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Commission member Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

Detainee Joshua Collingmoore from Pl. Jealousy appears.

The case against him is reviewed. He repeats what he has previously admitted, and that he was at U. Love on Wednesday evening, but he did not arrive until after the house was on fire. He was also at Mt Pleasant, and at Monbijou, and on Friday, he was at Mt Pleasant and at River. However, he still denies having participated on Wednesday evening, either at River or at Fredensborg. He remained calm all the day Thursday because, as he has stated, he had to guard manager Field, who was hiding, part of the time in the detainee's house, and part of the time in a sugarcane field. He did not go down country on Wednesday afternoon to greet the gang, and on both Wednesday evening and Friday morning, he felt that he had to go along to avoid the negroes suspecting that he was hiding Mr. Field. He claims that he did not act as a leader at any place. At Monbijou, he looked like a leader because he took a horse there and rode around the yard, but he only caused a spectacle with the horse, and nothing else. He did not, as William Watts/Scotty has said, go further than to the plantation. Parris did, and he had taken Mr. Field's horse, which the detainee brought back to Jealousy when the others went to Fredensborg. He did not have a gun in his hand, but only a short cane.

William Watts /: Scotty :/ appears. He cannot really state any other reason why he has called Joshua Collingmoore a leader, apart from that he was mounted on a horse. Now, he believes that it was De Silva and not Collingmoore :/ cf. 15th of November last year :/ who yelled that they had to hurry to get to Fredensborg to go from there to town. He did not hear Collingmoore give any orders, but he was good at causing a spectacle on the horse. William Watts stands down.

The Judge remarks that the detainee's testimony regarding his relations to manager Field is in concurrence with manager Field's testimony.

Due to the circumstances, it is found that detainee Joshua Collingmoore can be released for the time being and he is then released.

Detainee William Holder, called Poor Boy, from Pl. Monbijou appears.

The case is reviewed along with the detainee, who maintains that on his tour of Fredensborg and Slob on Wednesday evening, as well as on Thursday morning with the Mt Pleasant gang, he was only what he has continuously called a "common soldier"²⁴³. Like Collingmoore, the detainee has a good reputation from the plantation where he was employed. Due to the circumstances, it is found that detainee Poor Boy can be released for the time being and he is then released.

Detainee Jacob Joseph from Pl. River appears. The detainee maintains his explanation that it was by chance that he fell in with the gang on the Northside which came over the hills (...) ²⁴⁴ over from Canaan and that he was not over at Bettys Jewill in order to bring the gang over to La Vallee.

Due to the circumstances, it is found that detainee Jacob Joseph can be released for the time being, and he is then released.

²⁴³ In the Danish text, the words "a common soldier" are written in English

²⁴⁴ Missing or unintelligible

Detainee Robert Small from Concordia and
Detainee Isaac Samuel from Pl. Cane
then appear.

Their cases are reviewed along with them, and they are then released for the time being.

Detainee Jacob James Ambroise from Pl. Mt Pleasant & Plessens appears. Whilst the case is reviewed with the detainee, when questioned about under whose command he came to Anguilla, he remembers that the leader was “Captain²⁴⁵” Cox.

Due to the circumstances, the detainee is then released for the time being.

Court adjourned at 4 o’clock.

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Friday the 21st of November, in the afternoon at 1 o’clock, the court convened in Frederiksfort, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were Acting Police Scribe Henderson, keeping the records in the absence of Prison Inspector Dendtler, and Police Officer Anker.

Due to illness, Commission member Councilor Sarauw is unable to be present.

Mrs. Manette Ramsay from Frederiksted appears. She is the widow of plantation manager A. Ramsay. She is approximately 55 years old, and belongs to the congregation of the Cath: Church. It is made clear to her that she is to give testimony as a witness, and she is enjoined to be truthful. She then states that on the 1st of October, and during the following night, she was in Cellar Master²⁴⁶ Robinson’s house, which she was minding in the absence of Mr. Robinson. Thus, she was right across from the Custom House. She then states that on the evening of the 1st of October, there was a large rabble mob outside which attacked the Custom House and broke open the window and, amongst other things, ripped out the mosquito net, and dragged it into the street. Most of the people in the mob were men, but she heard Mr. Wiff say that the most vigorous amongst them was a woman, ”Bottom Belly”, but the witness herself cannot say that she knows her. The witness cannot accurately say what time it was, whether it was at the same time as the fire was started in the Custom House or earlier. However, she is absolutely certain that after the Custom House had burned, a negro, Emanuel Jacobs, came to break open the door to Robinson’s shop. The witness spoke to him, and told him that she knew who he was, and that he would not get 10 cents for that lock, and to that he replied that he knew who she was as

²⁴⁵ In the Danish text, the word “Captain” is written in English

²⁴⁶ The Danish text says “kjmd:“, which might be ”Kjældermester”?

well, and that she would get her share. The witness was also told that later during the night, he and some others had been up at her house to destroy it. However, he left Robinson's house, but he made terrible threats towards all whites and all those who were not negroes. The witness states [*Folio 171b-172a, notice 216*] that apart from him, she did not know any of the negroes amongst the rebels, but she is absolutely sure about Emanuel Jacobs.

Detainee Emanuel Jacobs appears, and the witness recognizes him with certainty as the person whom she has described. In front of him, she repeats her statement regarding his person. The detainee denies having been present at the arson of the Custom House, and he denies having tried to break open the door to Robinson's shop, and everything that is said to have occurred between himself and the witness.

The witness is certain that she cannot be mistaken regarding the detainee. Some 3 weeks¹²⁷ previously, when she had met him outside town, along with some other negroes from whom she wanted to buy some firewood, he told her off, but during further interrogation it emerges that she did not actually recognize him with certainty on the night of the fireburn, but that she really just concludes that it was him because he had told her off previously, and later, on the same night, he wanted to set fire to her house. Thus, she dare not swear under oath that it was the detainee, but she still believes that it was him.

Detainee led away.

Regarding detainee Susanna Abrahamson, about whom the witness gave testimony in the Police Court on the 13th of October last year, she now states that she is not, from her own experience, sufficiently certain so as to swear her testimony under oath. Everything was so confusing, and the witness was so afraid that she cannot confidently expound the details and individual persons.

The witness then stands down.

Miss Elizabeth Ramsay from town appears. She is 37 years old, English. It is made clear to her that she is to give testimony as a witness, and she is enjoined to be truthful. She then states that she lives in her mother's house in Prindsens Gade. She was in this house during the night of the 1st and the 2nd of October last year. During the night, a flock of negroes turned up outside the door, as it turned out, with the intent to destroy or burn it. A man who was in their lead hacked at the door with his ax and at the wall with his "crowbar"²⁴⁷. The witness was standing in the gate when several of the people who lived in the yard came out to calm them down. The witness does not know the name of the negro, but she heard that one of the people who tried to calm down the crowd called him Mannie. When the negro heard his name mentioned, he struck the other man's shoulder with his ax and forbade him to say his name – he could call him "our side"²⁴⁸. The negro did not seem to want to listen to the others until a woman came along and got him and his flock to leave by saying that she had better work for

²⁴⁷ In the Danish text, the word "crowbar" is written in English

²⁴⁸ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

them to do. They left, but [*Folio 172b-173a, notice 217*] the negro seemed determined to burn down the house, because soon after, he returned with another flock. This time, the witness herself tried to talk him out of it, and when he said that he had to have this house burned down, she said that he would have to kill her first. Some of the inhabitants of the yard were still there, but again it was a woman who got the negro to leave. The witness did not know the negro, but she heard the other man whose name was also Emanuel call him Mannie, and she heard that he had been employed at Lt La Grange, which she thought was (...) ²⁴⁹ when she heard that he asked for Steven's (W^m Moore's sales clerk ²⁵⁰) house, whom he wanted to get hold of, because he said that Moore sent out bad provisions to Lt La Grange.

Detainee Emanuel Jacobs appears, but the witness states that she cannot say whether he is the person whom she has described.

The witness affirms her statement, which she declares that she is prepared to swear under oath, and she stands down.

Penina David from Frederiksted appears, an elderly woman who belongs to the congregation of the English Church. It is made clear to her that she is to give testimony as a witness, and she is enjoined to be truthful. She states that during the days of the riots, she lived in Prindsens Gade, right next to Mrs. Ramsay's house. During the fireburn night, two flocks of negroes stopped outside Mrs. Ramsay's house as if they wanted to destroy it. There was one man in particular who said that both this house and another house which belongs to salesclerk Stewart had to be burned, because there were 10 cents inside ²⁵¹. The witness heard that Emanuel, who lived in the yard, called the negro Mannie, and he said that he knew him, and when he mentioned his name, she saw that he struck him on the shoulder with his ax. She did not know him herself, and does not recognize him as the present detainee. After the flock had left, the negro returned, and once again he talked about that the house had to be burned. The witness does not know whether it was the pleas of the inhabitants or what which finally made the negro leave the house alone. The witness' testimony is presented to her and affirmed by her. Witness stands down.

Eliza Manuel from Frederiksted appears. She is an elderly woman, belongs to the English ²⁵². She is enjoined as the previous witness, and then she states that on the night of the fireburn last year, she was living in Mrs. Ramsay's yard in Prindsens Gade. During the night, 3 gangs of negroes stopped outside Mrs. Ramsay's house and acted as if they were going to burn it down. The inhabitants succeeded in getting them to leave, but one of the times, either the second or the third time, a negro in the flock kept demanding that the house was to be burned, and he hacked at the door with his ax, as can still be seen, and he rammed his crowbar into the [*Folio 173b-174a, notice 218*] wall. The fisherman, Emanuel, the witness' half-brother, who lived in the yard, tried to calm down the negro, but when he mentioned his name, he became angry and struck his shoulder with the ax. Emanuel called the negro Mannie, and said

²⁴⁹ Missing or unintelligible

²⁵⁰ Danish: Handelsbetjent

²⁵¹ The Danish transcription is a bit unclear. It says: "... fordi 10 cents var ind dem" (because 10 cents was in them"). Presumably it means that the 10 cents were inside the house?

²⁵² Presumably the English Church

that he was from Prosperity. Mrs.²⁵³ Ramsay also tried to calm him down. The witness cannot say with certainty what it was that made him abstain from burning down the house, but she is under the impression that it was the fact that Emanuel mentioned his name. The negro also wanted Steven's house to be burned. The witness did not know the negro, but as mentioned, she heard Emanuel say his name. She does not recognize him as the present detainee, Emanl: Jacobs.

The detainee maintains that he does not know anything about the situation described by the witness.

The witness' testimony is presented to her and affirmed by her. Witness stands down.

Ferdinand Smith from Frederiksted appears. He is a fisherman, 37 years old, belongs to the congregation of the English Church. He is enjoined as the previous witness, and then states that after the house in which he lived went up in flames on the fireburn night last year, he had come over to Mrs. Ramsay's yard. He was thus present, standing in the gate, when a flock of negroes arrived there. Whether there had been another flock which the witness then immediately began to hack at the door with an ax²⁵⁴, so the witness was in no doubt that the intention was to destroy and burn the house, but the witness, who was ill and confused because he had been burned out himself, did not hear whether it was directly said that the house was to be burned. He did not know any of the negroes in the flock, but he heard that the fisherman Emanuel, who lived in the yard, called the negro, who was hacking at the door, Mannie. It was Emanuel who got Emanuel, who lived in the yard, away from the steps and further down the street. The witness went into the yard and did not see anything else.

The witness does not know the present detainee, and cannot say whether he was in the flock.

The witness' testimony is presented to him and affirmed by him. Witness stands down.

John Emanuel, a fisherman from Frederiksted, appears. He states that he is approximately 50 years old, and he belongs to the congregation of the Moravian Church. He is enjoined as the previous witnesses. The testimony which he gave in Frederiksted's Police Court on the 16th of Nov: last year regarding detainee Emanuel Jacobs is presented to him, and he affirms it, and further states that he was living in Mrs. Ramsay's yard in Prindsens Gade. He was not present throughout the night, because once in a while, he had to go down to Mr. Robinson's house to see how Mrs. Ramsay was getting on. However, he was present at the yard in Prindsens Gade when a flock of negroes, led by detainee Emanuel Jacobs, whom the witness knows very well, came up and stopped outside. The detainee began to break open the house, using an ax [*Folio 174b-175a, notice 219*] to hack at the door, and he also hammered a "Crowbar²⁵⁵" into the wall. Particularly Steven's house was yelled about, so the witness does not know whether it was a mistake that Mrs. Ramsay's house was attacked. The flock counted 30-40 negroes who were armed with "bills, sticks and crowbars²⁵⁶", but the witness did not have the opportunity to

²⁵³ The Danish transcription says "Miss Ramsay", but hitherto, she has been called Mrs. Ramsay

²⁵⁴ The Danish text is a bit unclear. It says "Om der havde været nogen anden Flok, som Deptn: saae begyndte strax med en Øxe at hugge løs paa Døren" (whether there had been any other flock which the detainee then/saw immediately began to hack at the door with an ax)

²⁵⁵ In the Danish text, the word "crowbar" is written in English

²⁵⁶ In the Danish text, the words "bills, sticks and crowbars" are written in English

recognize anyone apart from the detainee, because the others stayed out on the street, whilst the detainee came up to the door on his own. As mentioned, the witness spoke to the detainee, and asked him to spare the house, as it belonged to poor people, and when doing so, he mentioned the detainee's name, and as mentioned, the detainee became angry. The detainee seemed to give in to the witness' and others' pleas, and he left with his flock. The witness has heard that since he returned, but without his being present, Mrs.²⁵⁷ Ramsay did not speak with the detainee or anyone else in the flock. At the time, she was very afraid. The witness claims that he cannot have been mistaken regarding the detainee, as he has known him for many years, and he recognizes him clearly right now. His testimony is presented to him, and after once again being enjoined, he affirms it.

Detainee Emanuel Jacobs continues to claim that he was not at Mrs. Ramsay's house at all, and at the time, he had not known anything about the described occurrences.

Witness John Emanuel is questioned regarding the detainee's statement about his person in the interrogation of the 5th of March. He states that it is purely made up by the detainee in order to weaken his testimony. In the first days of the riot, the witness was arrested under suspicion of having been in illegal possession of some paint and some oil, but it was sufficiently proved that he had had it and bought it before the fire.

Witnesses Penina David, Eliza Manuel and Ferdinand Smith appear again.

The mentioned 3 witnesses and witness John Emanuel then receive the law's admonishment and are prepared to swear under oath, and then all 3 of them confirm their testimonies given today with the law's oath.

Detainee Emanuel Jacobs led away.

All witnesses except John Emanuel stand down.

On request, witness John Emanuel further states that on the night of the fireburn, he saw many negroes, whom he knew, go around in the streets with canes or axes, but he did not have contact with or speak to anyone besides Emanuel Jacobs. He saw the Antigonian Mannie, who was recognizable because of red scarf which he had bound around his waist, but he cannot mention any particular location where he was active. He did not come across "Bottom Belly" [*Folio 175b-176a, notice 220*] during the night.

Witness stands down.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

²⁵⁷ Again, the Danish text says *Miss* Ramsay

In 1879, on Saturday the 22nd of November, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court convened in Frederiksted, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were Acting Police Scribe Henderson, who was employed as scribe in the absence of Prison Inspector Dendtler, and Police Officer Anker.

Commission member Councilor C. Sarauw is absent due to illness.

Custom Assistant Lauritz Wiff appears. He was born in Copenhagen²⁵⁸, is 46 years old, belongs to the congregation of the Lutheran Church. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He is presented with the testimony which he gave in the Police Court on the 30th of October last year, and he affirms it, but remarks that he did not mean to say that Susanna Abrahamson was the first person to strike the shuttered window, but only that she was the first in the flock. The witness then further states that after the shutter was broken to pieces from the outside, a couple of negroes went in through the door and pulled the net off the bed, whereafter it was ripped to pieces, as has been described. The witness could not see them do any other further damage in the room apart from ripping the net off the bed, as mentioned, and he is quite sure that no further damage was done, and afterwards, before the Custom House later burned, he sent a boy into the room, and he did not find that anything had been destroyed or robbed. When the flock began to throw stones into his room, the witness sought refuge up in Cellar Master Robinson's house, which at the time was in Mrs. Ramsay's care, and he stayed there until later in the evening. The Custom House was burned. According to the witness' estimate, this took place between 9 and 10 o'clock, right after John Moore's shop had burned. A flock which did not count more than 30 or 40 negroes emerged from the place. A couple of what to the witness seemed to be young boys first broke open the door to the Post Office which faced Robinson's house. They broke the door with their axes, and a few of them forced entry to the office from where they, perhaps amongst other things, hauled an iron safe out into the street and broke it. The witness does not think that it contained a lot of money. Then, the door frame was set on fire, and the witness believes that petroleum was sprayed on it, because the fire blazed up quickly. Then, the mob went round to the entrance to the Custom Office. The witness could not see them break in there, but directly after, he heard them rummage upstairs, so it was clear that the mob was inside the [Folio 176b-177a, notice 221] Custom Office. About 15 minutes later, he saw the fire bellow out from the floor where these offices were situated, so a fire must have been started there. In this flock, the witness did not recognize anyone at all, and he particularly did not see or recognize "Bottom Belly" (Susanna Abrahamson), whom he had seen as a leader in the afternoon, as mentioned, and whom he knew because she was a milk seller. Obviously, the fire gave off a strong light, but in spite of that, the witness, who was understandably somewhat confused, did not recognize anyone. From the Custom House, the flock came over under Robinson's Gallery and wanted to break into the shop, but Mrs. Ramsay walked down the steps, and she spoke to them and actually got them to leave. The witness has no opinion regarding whether the Emanuel Jacobs mentioned by Mrs. Ramsay was in the lead, or

²⁵⁸ Denmark

even in the flock. He does not know the negro. From there, the mob went up Strandgaden. After these events, the witness himself sought refuge in the Fort. At the time, the Fort's yard was empty. The witness affirms his testimony, adding that in the flock which broke into the Custom House in the Afternoon, he did not know anyone apart from "Bottom Belly".

Detainee Susanna Abrahamson (Bottom Belly) appears. She maintains her previous testimony (7th of December last year) regarding how she was at the Custom House in the Afternoon. She denies having had either a cane or a stone in her hand, and she denies having had anything to do with leading the flock.

The witness maintains that she was the first in the flock, but he cannot say exactly what she held in her hand. He can only say that the flock was generally armed with conches, canes, and stones.

Witness stands down.

Detainee led away.

Detainee Johannes Francis from Pl. Orange Grove appears. Despite his participation in the spectacle in town on the Afternoon of the 1st of October last year, it does not seem that he partook in the arson during the night. Due to the circumstances, he is released for the time being.

Detainee Johannes James from Pl. Orange Grove appears. The case regarding his person is reviewed with him, and he is released for the time being.

Detainee Emanuel Jacobs appears.

Detainee Johannes James remains in court, and it is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and that he therefore must be truthful. He repeats that he was at Mt Stewart before the gang came in there on the 3rd of October last year, and he saw them come in. He had not seen the gang before at any other plantation, and as he has stated previously, he believes that it was very clear that Colnl: Peter, Daniel Philip, [*Folio 177b-178a, notice 222*] and Samuel Jacobs were the leaders of the gang. These 3 let some of Mt Stewart's laborers, those who had come up from the negro village, stand in the yard whilst they themselves went into the greathouse and let their people stay in the yard. The witness was not inside the greathouse, so he cannot say what they did in there, and he did not see Emanuel Jacobs break open the cupboard. He did not stay at Mt Stewart until the house was set on fire²⁵⁹. On his return to Or. Grove, he said that the leaders of the gang, here amongst Eml: Jacobs were a pack of thieves because they went into the house alone.

Detainee Emanuel Jacobs admits that he was inside Mt Stewart's greathouse, but he states that there were many more than the 3 people which the witness claims, and he took a "demijohn" in which there

²⁵⁹ The Danish text says "Han vil ikke være bleven paa Mt Stewart indtil Huset blev stukket i Brand" - meaning that he left before the house was set on fire

was drink, and he took a sip himself, and then he brought the demijohn out to the others. He did not break anything, and he did not set fire to the house. None of Mt Stewart's laborers were inside the house, only members the gang went in there. The detainee did not see Francis Harrison at Mt Stewart, and he did not see him go along further than Brook Hill. The detainee himself did not go further than to Mt Stewart, from where he was brought back by a woman at Br: Hill, whose daughter he lived with. The detainee further states that he was there when Queen Mary's gang of approximately 20-30 negroes came into Prosperity to get the laborers there to come out. However, he slipped away and went over to Br. Hill, but a while later, he was taken up by the gang and had to follow along. At the time, Francis Harrison was in the gang which must have taken him up from Prosperity. Regarding the plantation Two Friends, the detainee states that it was Queen Mary who had first played on the pianoforte whilst the others rummaged around and broke things in the greathouse, and then she set fire to a rug inside the door²⁶⁰. It was Colnl: Peter and Jacob Pickering who set fire to the works, and immediately after, they left the place, so the laborers had the opportunity to extinguish the fire. At Mt Pellier, it was Queen Mary who gave "a big-eyed Fellow from Mt Pleasant²⁶¹" and John W^m Samuel from Lt. La Grange the order to set fire to the magass house. As he has admitted previously, the detainee had to distribute allowance on Colnl: Peter's orders. When presented with Mary Thomas' (Queen Mary) claim that it was himself and Francis Harrison who burned down Mt Stewart's greathouse, the detainee can only repeat what he has said.

Johannes James repeats that the detainee and the 2 others were the first to enter Mt Stewart's greathouse, and he also affirms [*Folio 178b-179a, notice 223*] his testimony regarding not having seen Francis Harrison at Mt Stewart.

Johannes James led away.

Detainee Francis Harrison from Pl: Prosperity appears. He maintains, as he did in the interrogation of the 5th of March, that after the gang had taken him from Prosperity, he managed to escape at Brook Hill.

Detainee led away.

Detainee Edward Ryan from Pl: Cane appears. He now admits that on the 2nd of October last year, he blew the conch for the gang on the road from "Two Williams Bridge²⁶²" and into Pl: Whim. He says that Parti forced him to do so. He also admits that he was with the gang at Concordia, and that he helped to cut Mr. McCabe's harness into pieces, but he still denies having participated in the destruction of Mr. McCabe's phaeton. Due to the circumstances, it is found that the detainee can be released for the time being, and he is then released.

²⁶⁰ Presumably inside the room

²⁶¹ In the Danish text, the words "a big-eyed Fellow from Mt Pleasant" are written in English

²⁶² In the Danish text, "Two Williams Bridge" is written in English

Detainee Henry Thomas from Pl: Castle, born on Barbados, appears. The detainee now²⁶³ admits what he denied in the interrogation of the 29th of March this year, namely that the testimonies given against him in the Police Interrogations of the 30th of October: last year are correct. He states that after Ferdinand Ludvig had been the first to lay hand on Joe La Grange to free him from the Police Officers, he was amongst the other negroes who streamed to free Joe La Grange, and it was thus quite by coincidence that he was swept up in the unrest. After the affair down by the Fort, he went home, and he was not in town during the night. Before he came to town, he had not heard anything about that there was going to be trouble. During the following riot days, he was at home at Castle, and he did not follow along with any gang.

The Judge remarks that the detainee is not charged with participation in the destruction in the country. Due to the circumstances, it is found that the detainee can be released for the time being, and he is then released.

Detainee Elizabeth King from Pl. Høgensborg appears, and is also released until further notice.

Then, detainee John Hendriksen, who is a drunk, and detainee W^m Spooner appear, and both are released until further notice.

Detainee W^m Robinson from Pl: Manningsbay appears. He continues to claim that he did not throw any conch at Pltr: Fontaine who was at a great distance from him. He did indeed throw some stones and “conchshells²⁶⁴” down at the Fort’s yard, but he is not aware that any conch thrown by him struck planter Fontaine.

In the light of what has emerged, it is considered clear that a lot of stones and conches were thrown by the negroes in the Fort’s yard, [*Folio 179b-180a, notice 224*] and it is probable that Pltr. Fontaine or anyone else who ventured into the crowd could have been hit without it having been intentional.

Due to the circumstances, the detainee, who is a young lad and who probably coincidentally came into the crowd because he was frisky, is released until further notice.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Friday the 28th of November, in the Afternoon at 1 o’clock, the court convened in St. Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain

²⁶³ The Danish text says ”indrømmer nu igjen” (now admits again)

²⁶⁴ In the Danish text, the word ”conchshells” is written in English

interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's Scribe Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

Detainee Thomas Smalls from Pl. Castle appears. Because the detainee has regularly been ill during his imprisonment, it has often been the case that when other detainees or witnesses have given testimonies regarding his person, he has not been able to appear in court, and when he has appeared, he has not been subjected to any in-depth interrogation, as he has been lethargic and mostly just denied whatever he was charged with. Now, the detainee states that on Wednesday evening on the 2nd of October last year, when he could see from Castle that L. Love was burning, he went over there. He was a guardsman at Castle, and had kept himself at home all day whilst fires were burning in the country. No one prompted him to go to L. Love. When he came over there, the greathouse was on fire, but the works were not. He vehemently denies having taken part in the arson of the machine room or having called back the gang. He kept himself entirely inactive in the yard. He followed the gang over to Castle, where he went down to the negro village, so he was not in the vicinity of the greathouse when it burned. The detainee did not follow the gang further that evening. On Thursday morning, when Parris and John Codday came into Castle to get the laborers there to follow the gang, it was not possible for the detainee to avoid going along, and thus he joined the gang which burned down Golden Grove and Negrobay, and which then continued down the South Side. The detainee did not go further than to Envy from where he went home, because at Negrobay, Parris had given him a demijohn of rum to carry for him. The detainee did not go out again that day, so he was at home at Castle when the works were burned down in the afternoon. On Friday morning, when Parris again gathered Castle's laborers, the detainee tried to hide. However, he admits that he went out to bring the guardsman Mark over to Parris' troop after he had already left Castle, but he states that it was only because he had heard Parris threaten to burn down the negro village if Mark did not go along. The detainee brought Mark over to Jealousy's Gut, but he did not himself follow the gang, so he was not at Mt Pleasant or River. He denies that Parris gave him a saber at Negrobay. [*Folio 180b-181a, notice 225*]

Detainee William Henry appears, and after he is enjoined to be truthful, as he is to give testimony regarding other people, he states that he did not see detainee Smalls on Thursday, but he²⁶⁵ has told the detainee that he was down on the South Side, particularly at Manningsbay, and on Friday morning, he saw Smalls at Castle, but he does not know whether he went on from there with Parris' gang. Then, he repeats his previously given statements /: 23rd of December last year and 9th of June this year :/ that Smalls brought burning magass to the rum cellar at L. Love at the fire which was there in the evening of the 2nd of October last year. However, the witness adds that Smalls was neither the only one nor the first one to bring burning magass to the door of the rum cellar, so he dare not claim that it was Smalls who set fire to the rum cellar, but only that he took part.

Detainee Thomas Smalls denies the charges, and states that he did not touch any magass at all on that evening.

²⁶⁵ Presumably Thomas Smalls

William Henry claims that it is impossible for him to have been mistaken. He was standing at “the Copperhole²⁶⁶”, when Smalls, whom he knows very well, passed him with the burning magass held in front of him in his two hands, whilst he had his cane under his arm.

Detainee John Charles appears, and after he is enjoined as was detainee W^m Henry, he states that he saw detainee Smalls on Thursday at Goldengrove and Negrobay, but not further down on the South Side. He did not notice whether Smalls was particularly worse or did anything more than the others. Regarding Wednesday evening at L. Love, the witness now states :/ cf. the 23rd of December last year :/ that he did not particularly notice Smalls amongst those who called back the gang, but it was commonly said that Smalls took part. He did not see Smalls set fire to the rum cellar, either, but it is also commonly said, just like it is said that Fillitia²⁶⁷ set fire to the machine room. At the time when Smalls supposedly brought magass to the rum cellar, as explained frequently, he himself was inside the rum cellar.

Detainee Thomas Smalls states that he was arrested on the same day as Joseph Parris, and he knows that Parris has accused him of being one of the people who partook in the destruction of Lower Love, and he believes that it is due to Parris’ accusations that the laborers at Lower Love repeat the incrimination. The detainee states that he has resided on this island since he was a boy, and that he would never, on his own, have contemplated partaking in any spectacle. Because L. love is situated so close to Castle, he couldn’t stop himself from going over there when it burned.

All detainees are led away.

Detainee Felitia Benjamin appears. She maintains her previous statements regarding Lower Love, and she claims that she did not follow along with any gang. She didn’t even go along on Thursday morning, when most of Castle’s laborers went with Parris over to Golden Grove. Detainee led away.

Then the detainees

1. Christian Gordon and
2. Charles Aron

appear. Their cases are reviewed and due to the circumstances, they are released for the time being.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

[Folio 181b-182a, notice 226]

²⁶⁶ In the Danish text, the words ”the Copperhole” are written in English

²⁶⁷ Elsewhere: Felitia

In 1879, on Saturday the 29th of November, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's Scribe, Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

Detainee Henry England appears. He has previously stated first that he did not leave Jealousy during the entire uprising, despite the appearance of witnesses from River, and later, when witnesses from Grove Place had appeared, he stated that he was so drunk that he didn't know what he did. Now, he states that he will explain everything regarding his case. He then states that on the first of October last year, he was in Frederiksted, but only until the time where the Police Chief and the priest Du Bois tried to calm down the negroes at the edge of town. He did not take part in the excesses. He did not see his father Edward England at Mt Pleasant during the night, but early in the evening, and he told him that there were spectacles in the Westend. During the night, he slept at River, and in the morning, he saw that the sky was red, and he thus presumed that there were fires in the Westend. He maintains the claim that he was not present outside the Fort when planter Fontaine was struck to the ground. On Wednesday morning, he left River, and when he came across a crowd of negroes at Diamond's school house, he stayed with them and joined a flock which came from Høgensborg and turned into Mountain. Thus, he went with the flock over to Allendale and from there on to St. Georges, Grove Place and River. He maintains his claim that he did not know a single negro in the flock of which he was part. At Allendale, he did not go inside the greathouse, and he did not see the abuse of Charles Flemming. At Allendale, he got hold of a bottle of drink, and he drank it and became intoxicated, and after that, he could not recognize anyone in the flock, or even remember what he did himself, and this is particularly the case regarding his behavior at G. Place and River, where he lay down to sleep in the yard, as explained previously. Additionally, he spent the night between Wednesday and Thursday with his woman at River. He spent part of the day Thursday with his father at Mt Pleasant, from where he followed along with Parris' gang over to River, but he did nothing at River. When the gang was dispersed at River, the detainee went back home to Jealousy.

The detainee is questioned closely on every point, particularly regarding his admission to having been at Allendale, due to the whole affair there, but he determinedly maintains that he cannot tell the court anything about what went on apart from that the negroes in general forced entry to the house which they plundered and burned. Detainee led away.

Detainee Mathias Benjamin from Barrenspot appears. The detainee has hitherto maintained [*Folio 182b-183a, notice 227*] that he saw the fire at Clifton from his home at Barrenspot, and then he went over there. Now, during a lengthy interrogation, he is presented with the fact that further information has emerged according to which he was down at Slob on Wednesday afternoon and evening, which indicates that he must have gone with the gang from Slob to Cliftonhill. He admits that this was the case. However, he did not go down into the country with the intention to join a gang, but he had gone down to Slob to visit his uncle in the afternoon. Now, he also admits that he was not only at Cliftonhill greathouse's platform, where he stole the umbrella, as he has previously stated, but he was also inside

the house, but he still claims that he did not partake in breaking anything, as he had no weapon in his hand, and he did not start any fires.

Detainee led away.

Court adjourned at 5 o'clock.

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Tuesday the 2nd of December, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's Scribe Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

George Marquest, driver at Pl. Kingshill, appears. As previously mentioned, he was ill, and therefore unable to be questioned when the inquiries regarding Kingshill and Fredensborg were carried out. He is enjoined as a witness and then questioned regarding detainee Edward Michael.

Detainee Edward Michael appears.

The witness then states that on Thursday afternoon, when the gang came from Kingshill Station over to the plantation Kingshill, he was in Kingshill's negro village inside Ketty's house whereto he had moved his effects on Wednesday evening the 2nd of October, when the gang had tried to burn down his house. First, he rode over to Fredensborg and encouraged the laborers there to hide behind the tamarind tree by the negro village. From there, he saw the 4 negroes Parris, De Silva, detainee Edward Michael and Rebecca Johnson walk towards his house, which was soon after ablaze and Ketty's house burned right after. When the gang left the plantation, after having first burned the manager's house, the witness came out and found both houses burned down so far that the roof had collapsed. He presumes that when the negroes found that his house was almost empty, they reckoned that he had moved his effects over to his sister-in-law, Ketty. A suitcase with clothes was salvaged, but apart from that, the witness lost everything he owned. The negroes had even thrown a sow with 6 piglets into the fire and burned. The witness does not know which role the detainee played in the destruction, but it must have been either him or Rebecca Johnson who told Parris and Da Silva about the locations, as they were both strangers.

The detainee maintains what he has stated previously that he came from Slob negro village and came across the gang at Kingshill. When he came in from a field path, some of them [*Folio 183b-184a, notice 228*] were already engaged in burning Marquest's house. He did not partake in the destruction, but helped Kitty to bring out the suitcase.

The witness explains that the detainee cannot have come in from the path which he mentions, but that he came walking towards the witness' house along with the others, and it cannot be true that the destruction of the house was already underway before the detainee arrived. The witness adds that he does not know whether any of the other negroes, apart from those in the gang, saw what happened, but despite his being both afraid and confused, he is certain that the events unfolded as he has stated. The detainee now states that he and some of Slob's other laborers ran over to Kingshill after it was said at Slob that the gang had killed or abused "the pasteerman²⁶⁸" at Kingshill.

The witness states that the pasteereeman was beaten as soon as the gang entered because he refused to show them where the witness' house was, and Slob's laborers could not have managed to get to Kingshill in time for the burning of the witness' house.

The detainee maintains his testimony and is led away.

Regarding the occurrences at Fredensborg on Wednesday evening, the witness states that the three leaders Paris, Silva, and John Lewis were all there, but he maintains, as he did at the Court Martial, that he is convinced that Poor Boy was also in command. The negro who rode a black horse, particularly in Slob's negro village, as has been mentioned several times before, was Da Silva. When questioned regarding John Hodge, the witness states that he did not stay at home at Fredensborg during the days of the riots. The witness believes that he caught a glimpse of him on Friday morning. The witness was saying that it was a shame the way the negroes had treated him – the witness – who had never done them any harm, and then Hodge threatened the witness, saying that he would see even worse things, and around the same time, a negro at Slob warned him that the negroes intended to do him more harm, and then he left the plantation and sought refuge in town. The witness is in no doubt that John Hodge walked around with the gangs as much as anyone. He also thinks that apart from having been at Fountaine on Thursday, Edward Michael was also down on the South Side. The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

After various other inquiries are carried out and parts of the interrogations are reviewed with various detainees, the detainee Francis Simmons from Pl. Morningstar, and detainee Richard Lewis from Castle Coakley are released until further notice.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Wednesday the 10th of December, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain

²⁶⁸ In the Danish text, the word "pasteerman" is written in English

interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's Scribe Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present. [*Folio 184b-185a, notice 229*]

The Judge remarks that during the last 8 days, he has been prevented from obtaining interrogation, partly because of official business, and partly because of other circumstances which have demanded his presence in Christiansted. However, as the court records thus had been vacant, the description of the extensive articles²⁶⁹ had become unfamiliar.

Detainee Thomas Pilgrime from Pl. Mt Pleasant appears. He promises that if he may be released, he will remain calm and not again drift about and cause disruption. It is decided to give him another chance, and he is then released until further notice.

Then, gradually, and individually, the following detainees appear:

Detainee Thomas Allen from River
Detainee Henry Samuel from River
Detainee Mathias Benjamin from Barrenspot and
Detainee Thomas Smalls from Castle

The cases regarding their persons are reviewed with them, whereafter they are released until further notice.

Detainee Cathrine James from Lower Love appears. He adds to her previous testimony stating that when L. Love's laborers went over to Adventure, no one used threats or violence. Almost all L. Love's laborers went along without her being able to say who actually led the venture or who encouraged it. At Adventure, they came across some, but not many, negroes, who, in her opinion, all came from Goldengrove, and whose plantation had not yet burned, and then they all went on to Paradise, and from there on to Bettys Hope. The detainee did not follow further. She maintains that even though she partook in throwing magass on the fire at Adventure, she was not responsible for setting fire to the cellar in question. She is released for the time being.

Felitia Benjamin from Castle appears. After the case regarding her person is reviewed once more with her, and after she has also stated that that she knows that it is Joseph Parris who accused her of being the one who called back the gang, which is untrue, because she only partook in bringing magass to the fire – she is released for the time being.

Detainee James Harewood appears. He now admits that on Wednesday, after the gang had passed U. Love on its way to River, he also went to River, where he came across the gang in the yard. It is true that he was inside the manager's house, and it is also true that he had a wood chopping ax slung over

²⁶⁹ Slightly unclear. The Danish text says "Imidlertid var, da Justitsprotocollen saaledes havde været ledig, Beskrivelsen af den vidtløftige Act bleven fremmed"

his shoulder when he entered. He used the ax to destroy a small cupboard²⁷⁰, a water container, and a glass window, but he was not the first to begin the destruction, and he was not the one who destroyed Mr. Wilson's desk. Inside the house, another negro took the ax away from him, so there could well be ax marks in other places without it being him who did the chopping. He has thus overall admitted what the witnesses who have testified against him have said, and he can only say that he was afraid to confess [*Folio 185b-186a, notice 230*] and that he thought that he would get away with it if he denied. From River, he walked back to Upper Love, where he had been when the gang came there, and apart from that, he was not part of any gang, and there is no evidence which implies that he was. Detainee led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Thursday the 11th of December, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's Scribe Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

Manager Frank Leeney²⁷¹ from Pl. Anguilla appears. He states that he was not at home at the plantation on the 3rd of October last year, when it was destroyed by the negroes, and thus, he cannot from his own experience state anything regarding the course of events. The statements which he has put forth to the Commission are based on the accounts of the plantation's laborers which he received on his return, and hereafter, the interrogation of various detainees took place on the 22nd of March. He has heard it mentioned that William Jones was also at the plantation along with the gang, but only down in the negro village, and he did not do anything. He has not heard the name John Charles mentioned in connection with the gang, so even if he was there, he cannot have played a prominent role. The name which is mentioned most frequently by Anguilla's laborers is Cox, but before the riots, not many of them knew him personally. At the plantation, there is a good-natured Chinese who served alongside Cox at Whim, so he knew him well. Apart from Thomas Contigator, the witness has not heard mention of any Anguilla laborers having gone to greet the gang and bring them in to Anguilla. Regarding the 3 negroes from Anguilla who went over to Blessing and set it on fire on Thursday evening, the witness states that they are three of the best and most good-natured people on the entire plantation, and he would have thought that they were the last to go along. Witness stands down.

Andrew Dalton, carpenter at Anguilla, appears. After having been enjoined to be truthful, he is questioned regarding what John Charles has stated, that some of Anguilla's laborers and he in particular

²⁷⁰ The Danish text says a "Jealousie", a small cupboard

²⁷¹ Elsewhere: Leemey

went to greet the gang, and as he has stated previously, he states that he was standing below the tamarind tree along with some others. When the gang approached, they did indeed go towards them, down to the edge of the negro village, thinking that they would otherwise be harmed, but it was not at all their intention to aid the gang in entering the plantation. As noted in his testimony of the 22nd of March, the witness did not see Thomas Contigator in the gang or that he showed them the way. It was Cox, whom the witness also immediately recognized when he was confronted with him on the 22nd of March, who walked in the front, and he seemed to be the man who was in charge of everything, and he did not see or hear anything about William Jones. [*Folio 186b-187a, notice 231*]

Detainee James Cox then appears.

The witness' testimony from the 22nd of March is presented to him. He repeats that he decidedly recognized detainee Cox, and that he still recognizes him as being the negro who in a violent and threatening manner came up to him, and that John James said that his name was Cox. He affirms his testimony regarding Cox, and he adds that after Cox had threatened to chop off his head if he lied, Cox also threatened to burn down the negro village if he found out that Mr. Coulter's effects were hidden in the negro village. The witness states that after that, he had no doubt that Cox was "the captain²⁷²". He repeats that he did not see how Cox acted up in the yard during the fire.

Detainee Cox maintains that he did not speak to the witness as he has stated, and that he did not in any way act as "captain²⁷³" at Anguilla, where he partook just like all the other negroes. The detainee is led away for the time being.

Detainee Thomas Contigator appears.

The witness is presented with his testimony regarding his person, and he affirms it. He further states that it is utterly impossible that detainee Contigator's behavior could be interpreted as if he wanted to help Clark get up, such as Contigator has claimed in the interrogation of the 25th of March.

The detainee maintains that he had no intention of harming Clark, and further questioning does not bring forth any accordance.

Detainee Cox appears again.

It is once again stressed to the witness that when he maintains his testimony, he must be absolutely certain that he is not mistaken regarding the detainee's person, but he declares that he has not doubts regarding this matter.

²⁷² In the Danish text, the words "the captain" are written in English

²⁷³ In the Danish text, the word "captain" is written in English

The witness, who is 30 years old and who belongs to the congregation of the Moravian Brothers, then receives the law's admonishment, and is prepared, and then affirms and oath swears his testimony of the 22nd of March this year along with the statements given today.

The witness stands down and the detainees are led away.

It is remarked that Thomas Contigator has been ill in hospital with a bad foot for several months. It is also remarked that according to manager Leemey, witness John James William, who was questioned on the 22nd of March this year and who was also called to come in today, has left the island, so he is not able to oath swear his testimony such as he has declared himself prepared to do.

Detainee James Harewood from Pl. U. Love appears again. On request, he states that he was in U. Love's yard when the gang came in there on Wednesday evening. He saw that the works were broken into, and that there was a commotion inside the rum cellar. In particular, he saw that George Mace was inside the cellar, and soon after, the fire broke out. He is in no doubt that he also started the fire on Wednesday evening, and that he is the one who burned down the works on Thursday morning. The detainee did hear talk about going "out walking"²⁷⁴ on Thursday morning, but he did not notice that William Jones did anything in particular to get the laborers to go out. W^m Jones was not away from the plantation for long, and the detainee was surprised when he, [*Folio 187b-188a, notice 232*] on his return, said that he had been with a gang down at Bettys Hope. When this gang is called Jones' gang, the detainee can only say that W^m Jones is a negro who has a "strong head"²⁷⁵ and who does not comply, but he believes that W^m Jones kept himself relatively calm during the riots. The detainee affirms his testimony and is led away.

Then the detainees

Edward Marchall from Slob and

Mary Hunt from Enfjeldgreen

appear. Their cases are reviewed with them, and they are then released for the time being.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Saturday the 13th of December, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses are the Commission's Scribe Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

²⁷⁴ In the Danish text, the words "out walking" are written in English

²⁷⁵ In the Danish text, the words "a strong head" are written in English

Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

Martin Smith, carpenter at Pl. Hope, born in Christiansted, appears. He is estimated to be in his early twenties, and he belongs to the congregation of the Lutheran Church. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then states that he was living at Anguilla when the unrest last year broke out, and he was at home at the plantation on the 3rd of October when the negro gang came in there. He was standing by the tamarind tree in the negro village along with some other Anguilla laborers, here amongst Andrew Dalton. When the gang came in, Andrew Dalton, and probably some of the others, walked further up, and the man who was in the lead of the gang spoke to Dalton and said that he had heard that they had hidden some of Mr. Coulter's things, but Dalton denied it, and then the strange negro threatened to burn down the negro village if anything was hidden there, and as far as the witness remembers, he also threatened Dalton personally. Afterwards, the witness came up to the yard behind the gang, and the same negro was still acting as the leader, particularly giving orders to destroy and burn the greathouse. When Anguilla's laborers shouted to "the captain²⁷⁶" that he shouldn't burn the greathouse because it was too close to the negro houses, the same negro gave the order that the house was not to be set on fire, but it was already on fire, though the witness cannot say how the fire was started. He did not see Margreth Heyns. The works were set on fire through the rum cellar, where the witness saw John Pullet from Bettys Hope start the fire. The witness saw that Th. Contigator came into the plantation either along with or at the same time as the gang. Then, he saw him up in the yard, and he saw that he knocked a demijohn out of Thomas James' hand, but he did not see him instruct the gang that something was hidden under the stairs. The witness knows that Contigator caused trouble with Clarke, but he does not know anything about it. Contigator seemed to be drunk. The witness states that [*Folio 188b-189a, notice 223*] the negro, whom he has described, who came in as the leader of the gang, had a riding whip in his hand. He did not know him, but he has heard from the other laborers that his name was Cox. He dare not say if he would recognize him again, should he be presented.

Detainee James Cox appears, and the witness states that he is unable to say whether the detainee is the negro whom he has described, the one whom the others called Cox.

In Cox' presence, the witness repeats his testimony regarding Cox, and Cox continues to deny having acted as the gang's leader, and he also denies having spoken to Dalton or giving orders to burn the greathouse.

The witness maintains his testimony which is closely presented to him, and he is absolutely certain that the other laborers stated that the negro's name was Cox. Stands down.

Detainee Thomas Contigator appears. He admits that he knocked the demijohn out of Thomas James' hand because he would not let Thomas James take anything away. As mentioned previously, he came across the gang a bit below Anguilla. Led away.

²⁷⁶ In the Danish text, the words "the captain" are written in English

Witness stands down.

The Chinese Asheen from Pl. Anguilla appears. He states that he has previously been employed at Pl. Whim, and he knows James Cox from there. He saw Cox in the gang which was at Anguilla on the 3rd of October last year. He had a riding whip in his hand, but the witness cannot say whether he was the captain or not. When the overseer's house was on fire, Cox sent him, along with some others, over to extinguish the fire because it was too close to the negro village. Moreover, the witness was afraid, and he mostly kept to his house, so he did not see much of what went about. He was beaten by John Pullet from Bettys Hope.

Detainee James Cox appears, and the witness recognizes him.

The witness understands and speaks so imperfectly, and is so confused in what he is trying to say, that further questioning is useless. Also, he does not seem to know anything of any relevance. The witness stands down.

W^m Henry, cartman at Anguilla, appears. He is estimated to be in his early twenties, and he belongs to the congregation of the Moravian Church. Then, with certainty, he recognizes detainee James Cox as the person whom he described under the name Cox in the interrogation of the 22nd of March this year. He is properly admonished, and then he affirms the mentioned testimony, remarking that he dare not claim that Cox had a saber in his hand, as it might well have been a driving whip. He also adds that afterwards, when Anguilla's laborers yelled that the fire from the greathouse would spread to the negro village, he heard Cox give the order not to set fire to the greathouse, but previously – and the witness maintains this determinedly – he had given orders to burn it, and the second order came too late, because the house was already on fire. During further questioning, the witness states that he did not hear the exchange of words between Cox and Dalton [*Folio 189b-190a, notice 234*] under the tamarind tree, but Dalton had walked further up that he had, and the fact that the laborers were standing together must not be understood as if they stood in a cluster, but only that they were at approximately the same place, close to each other.

Detainee James Cox maintains his previous statements.

Witness William Henry maintains his testimony with absolute certainty, that detainee Cox is the person whom it is about. The witness did not know Joseph Parris. It is entirely possible that he was at Anguilla. The witness has not heard it, as all the laborers at Anguilla point out Cox as the one who was in the lead of the destruction there. Only one time, on the 3rd of October last year, did a gang come to Anguilla.

Witness Martin Smith appears again, and like witness William Heinz, he declares that he is prepared to oath swear his testimony.

Both witnesses then receive the law's admonishment and preparation of the law's oath, and then they both affirm their testimonies regarding detainee Cox with the law's oath.

Witnesses stand down and detainee led away.

Robert Francis from Pl. Bettys Hope appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then states that he was at home at Bettys Hope on Thursday the 3rd of October last year when a gang of negroes came in there. Actually, two gangs came first. The witness cannot say that he knew anyone other than Joe La Grange, with whom Mr. Peebles had a conversation on the steps, trying to convince him to leave the plantation alone. The witness, who did not remain at the same place, did not see the incident with Robert Isaac, but he has heard about it. These two gangs, which were not large, were actually about to leave on Mr. Peebles' encouragement, but then a lot of other negroes rushed in, and they turned around with them into Bettys Hope's yard. William Jones was in the last flock, and because he used to be employed at Bettys Hope, he got talking to Bettys Hope's laborers whilst the other negro, a tall fellow, went straight for the curing house and broke open the door. The witness does not think he set fire to the curing house straight away, but from there, he went to the magass stacks and set fire to them. The witness does not know how the works were set on fire, but he saw that the tall negro was inside the greathouse, and he thinks that he set fire to it. The witness noticed him because he struck the witness 3 times over the neck because he remarked that they ought not burn. He saw that William Jones was inside the curing house, but he does not think that he had anything to do with the arson. He did not see James Cox, whom he knows well, whilst the destruction took place, but when the gang left Bettys Hope and went towards east towards Coopers Negrobay, he saw that Cox was in the lead. At the time, Cox had an ax in his hand.

Detainee George Cambridge appears and denies having set fire to the magass stacks, but he admits to the rest. However, as he has said previously, others had already set fire to *[Folio 190b-191a, notice 235]* the greathouse when he set fire to it. He states that both he and Cox each had a riding whip in their hand. Cox was in the lead of the gang all the way up to Anguilla. He was also at Kingshill, but the detainee does not know whether he was at L. Bethlehem. The detainee denies having struck witness Robert Francis, or that the witness asked him not to burn.

The witness maintains his testimony, adding that W^m Jones had been about to enter the house, but that he immediately turned around when the witness and others asked him not to set fire to the house.

Detainee Cambridge led away.

Detainee William Jones appears. He states that he was inside the curing house when everything had been broken open. Bettys Hope's laborers, here amongst the witness, had just spoken to him saying that he, who had lived at Bettys Hope, shouldn't partake in its destruction. Then, he went into the curing house to get the negroes, who were breaking open the sugar barrels, to leave the works. Detainee led away.

Witness stands down.

Detainee Andrew Simmons from Pl. La Vallee is released for the time being. Lately, he has suffered recurring fever attacks, and it seems that he was most probably not one of the most prominent members of the little flock which went from La Vallee and burned the buildings at Northstar.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Tuesday the 16th of December, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's Scribe Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

Detainee Thomas Jones appears. He is subjected to renewed interrogation regarding his situation at L. Love in the evening of the 2nd of October last year and the large number of testimonies against him which have emerged, and particularly in the interrogations of the 31st of May and the 9th of June are reviewed and presented to him, but the detainee continues to state that he indeed did see that a negro came to Plessens negro village on Wednesday afternoon, and he took some of the laborers out with him, but he himself did not go along. Moreover, he concludes every statement with the remark that he is "a foolish boy²⁷⁷". He also denies having been at Castle. Detainee led away.

Detainee Joseph Rock appears. He is also interrogated again regarding his situation at L. Love and the various statements which assert that he set fire to the magass stacks with G. Michael are presented to him again. Then,

detainee George Michael appears and is confronted with him. Detainee Michael then states that the small negro who set fire to the magass stacks with him at L. Love gave him the match which he himself used to set fire to the magass house, whilst the small negro set fire to the lower magass stacks. As previously stated, he has heard that the negro's name [*Folio 191b-192a, notice 236*] was Joseph Rock, but he does not recognize the detainee, because he did not take notice of the negro's appearance. Also, he did not notice that Joe Rock was amongst the negroes which he took with him to Mt Pleasant. He did not know any of Plessens' negroes, and he just encouraged whoever he came across to come along.

Detainee Joe Rock did not know detainee Michael before, and he only knows that he is the one whom he followed from Plessens up to L. Love. The detainee assumes that most of the laborers in Plessens' negro village followed along, but it was still only a little flock, and it was only strengthened with the

²⁷⁷ In the Danish text, the words "a foolish boy" are written in English

negroes whom they happened to come across when they came up on the road up to L. Love. Thus, the detainee did not or does not remember that he partook in setting fire to the magass stack at L. Love, and he is certain that he did not bring any matches.

Also, he is not able to be very accurate about what he did. He had a harpoon in his hand, and he used it to hack and stab around himself in various ways. He hacked a privy up in the yard, and a house down in the negro village – he does not know whether it was the driver's - but he doesn't remember having pursued John Smart or having helped to bring Michell over to Castle. He left the gang, himself, at Castle. During the agitation which prevailed all day Wednesday, he had drunk rum on and off, and as he is a young lad who easily goes along with riots, he was easily tempted. The detainee was only with a gang on that one occasion, and on Thursday evening, when Plessens' works burned, he was at home in his house, which he closed off because he was afraid. Thomas Jones was closed up inside the house with him.

Due to the circumstances and taking the youth of the detainee into consideration, the detainee is released for the time being.

Detainee Thomas Collingmoore from Pl. La Vallee appears. He is interrogated again, and he states that he heard the blowing of conches when he went from Rust up Twist down to Canaan. As far as he knows, no other laborers from Rust up Twist went over the hill to Canaan, and he does not remember seeing any people from La Vallee there. Therefore, he understands why he has been blamed for having made the gang to go down to La Vallee, but he continues to claim that this was not the case. The gang went over the hill without him giving them any encouragement, and he did not talk to any of them. Despite the fact that he, as noted, had been at Fountain when the gang was there on Wednesday evening, he did not follow it on its tour during the night, and he kept out of everything until the conch from Canaan tempted him.

Due to the circumstances, it is found that the detainee can be released for the time being, and he is thus released.

After various other inquiries are conducted, the court is adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Wednesday the 17th of December, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by the undersigned [*Folio 192b-193a, notice 237*] Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's Scribe, Inspector Dendtler, and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

William Henry, cartman at Pl. Mt Pleasant, born at Sionfarm, appears. The detainee Gill has stated /: 2nd of December last year :/that before the burning of Mt Pleasant's works, he called the detainee, who was his neighbor, out from his house. After having been enjoined to be truthful, the witness states that it is correct that on the day in question, Thursday evening the 3rd of October last year, when he was asleep in his house, he was woken up by Gill who said that he had to come out and "go walk²⁷⁸". Apart from Gill, there were a couple of other people outside the door, but the witness did not recognize them. The witness came out of his house and pretended to want to go with them, but when the others went down towards the works, he veered off round his house and hid in a sugarcane field. Thus, he cannot say anything about the burning of the works, or what either Joe James or Bamberg did. At the plantation, it is said that both of them partook. The witness has never ever seen Bamberg, whom the witness knows, at the plantation. However, he saw Joe James on Thursday morning when he passed through the plantation and he said that he was going to go to Windsor and see to his family. The witness does not know whether, on that occasion, he caused trouble down at Plessens and threatened to set fire to the magass. The witness can give no information on the burning of the greathouse and the other buildings up at Mt Pleasant on Thursday afternoon. When the gang approached, he fled into the sugarcane fields, as did most of those of Mt Pleasant's laborers who were not out "walking²⁷⁹". The only gang which he saw at Mt Pleasant was the gang of Northside laborers which came in there on Thursday morning, but Mt Pleasant's laborers, here amongst the mentioned Joe William, convinced them to keep going. He thinks that Joe William went along with them. The only person in the flock who was loud and difficult to please was Harriet James from Mt Pellier.

Detainee John William Gill appears, and refers to his previous testimony. He believes that it is not quite true to say that he wanted William Henry to go along, but he must admit that he said to William Henry that he was going along himself, because Schrawder and the others were very determined to get Mt Pleasant's laborers to go along, or else they would burn down the negro village. As mentioned, William Henry came out from his house and vanished again immediately. He thinks William Henry said that he knew the, for the detainee unbeknownst, person, but he might be mistaken.

Witness William Henry affirms his testimony and stands down.

During a continued interrogation, detainee Gill states that on Thursday morning, he saw the Høgensborg gang walking towards Diamond, and then he went to Diamond, and from there, he went to Bettys Hope and onwards over Manningsbay to Anguilla with the big gang, and then to Kingshill, L. Bethlehem and [Folio 193b-194a, notice 238] Castle. However, he came home to Mt Pleasant long before the gang reached it, and he makes a fuss about having helped to save various things out of Mr. Mac Dermott's house before the gang came, and he thinks that because he behaved well in the afternoon, it is not reasonable that he would have participated in the arson of the works in the evening. The detainee cannot say anything about who was the leader of Diamond's laborers when they went to Bettys Hope. Detainee led away.

²⁷⁸ In the Danish text, the words "go walk" are written in English

²⁷⁹ In the Danish text, the word "walking" is written in English

Detainee Cox appears. He is presented with what Thomas Sobers stated about his person in the interrogation of the 25th of April: That it was him – Cox – who, on the 3rd of October last year, rounded up Diamond's laborers, but he states that it was William James who said that Quashy :/ a somewhat silly negro from St Georges :/ yelled that there were so many fat negroes at Diamond, and that they had to come out. The detainee was afraid that the negro village would be burned down, but the detainee does not admit to having been the one who led the laborers over to Bettys Hope. Diamond's laborers only joined the gang which had come from Enfjeldgreen. When presented with the fact that the worst part of the gang which came from Enfjeldgreen to Diamon returned to Enfjeldgreen again, the detainee states that a large part of them went on to Bettys Hope.

Thomas Sobers from Pl. Diamond appears. After having been enjoined as a witness, he then repeats what he stated in the interrogation of the 25th of April, and he adds that Cox and Diamond's laborers walked behind the original gang over to Bettys Hope. When they walked from Diamond, Cox had a cane in his hand, but at Bettys Hope, the witness saw that he had a long riding whip. George Cambridge also had a whip. As the witness saw Cox coming down the steps with the gun in his hand, as has been mentioned in previous interrogations, it must be because Cox took the gun whilst he was inside Mr. Peebles' house.

Detainee James Cox states that he took the gun from a man whom he met in the yard. He was not inside the house, and he denies, as he has hitherto, that he had a riding whip.

On request, witness Sobers states that during the afternoon of the day in question, he did not come home until at 6 o'clock, when Mt Pleasant's greathouse was already burning. But the witness does not know whether Cox was in the gang right up until Mt Pleasant, or how far he went.

The detainee says that he returned home at 4 o'clock and he repeats that he left the gang at Anguilla. The detainee is led away, and Thomas Sobers stands down.

Elizabeth Nathan from Pl. Adventure, born at the same place. She is the woman who was burned at Paradise. She states that she was at home at Adventure on the 3rd of October last year when the gang came in and destroyed the plantation, and she was taken along to Paradise with the gang. She was standing by the door to the cellar which had been broken open because she wanted to get a helping of flour, just like the others. In the same cellar, there was some rum, and one of the rum barrels had been rolled outside the door. Whilst the witness had her back turned, someone – she does not know who – must have set fire to the rum, so she had to leap to the side, and her face was singed. The witness states that she did not know anyone in the gang, [*Folio 194b-195a, notice 239*] even though it solely consisted of laborers from the neighboring plantation L. Love.

Detainee William Henry appears. He does not know the witness, and does not know anything about whether she or other laborers from Adventure were forced to go along. Lucas Richard did complain that Adventure's laborers had been out robbing all day Wednesday, and now they had helped to burn

Mr. Heyliger's property, and therefore he said that he had to "for true²⁸⁰" go and get the laborers to come out, but no one was there because they were all down by the fire in the yard. They went to Paradise on their own accord. The witness is not the person he mentioned who was burned. It was a naked wench whose father he believes is at Castle. Detainee led away.

Detainee Christian Martin. He knows Elizabeth Nathan, but he did not notice her either at Adventure or at Paradise. He did not see or hear that Adventure's laborers were forced to go along to Paradise. When Adventure had burned, the whole flock of Adventure's laborers went along to Paradise on their own accord.

Elizabeth Nathan knows Christian Martin, but she did not notice him that day, and he did not use any force with her. She stands down.

Samuel Paine, now from Pl. La gr. Princesse, born on Barbados, appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then states that during the October days last year, he was a guardsman at Pl. Paradise. He was at home at the pl. on the morning of the 3rd of October when a gang of negroes came to the plantation, and as far as he could tell, they were laborers from L. Love and Adventure. They attacked the manager's house directly and broke into the house. The witness was standing by the house. The witness cannot state anything regarding singular individuals in the gang, but he is certain that he saw both William Henry, Christian Martin, and Wren Gittens in the gang, but he cannot say whether they actually behaved as leaders, because they all rushed in amongst each other. They rummaged inside the house and broke things, and finally, they set fire to it. However, the fire was extinguished by the witness and a couple of other people, and the gang, which was not very violent, did not hinder it. Thus, the witness did not go down to the works which were burned, as was the magass, and the witness does not know how. The last place which was set on fire was the overseer's house, but this fire was also extinguished. The gang was about to leave the pl. when detainee Gittens pointed up towards the mill – the plantation had a windmill – and he yelled "the four fellows /: the mill vanes :/ can't stand but must burn²⁸¹", and then he ran up towards the mill hill. The flock followed him, and on the way, they grabbed magass from the burning magass stacks and set fire to the vanes. When this was completed, the whole flock went in the direction of Bettys Hope.

Detainee Christian Martin, who also appears, maintains that he was not inside Paradise's yard. He only came up to the "range²⁸²" which is right by the manager's house, and here he had a stomach pain, [*Folio 195b-196a, notice 240*] and therefore, he went into an adjacent sugarcane field. Thus, he was not inside the manager's house, but it is very possible that witness Paine saw him right before the gang reached the manager's house. He stayed outside in the yard until he saw that the gang was about to go towards Bettys Hope, and then he followed along with it.

Witness Samuel Paine maintains that Christian Martin was amongst those people who forced entry to the manager's house.

²⁸⁰ In the Danish text, the words "for true" are written in English

²⁸¹ In the Danish text, the words "the four fellows" and "can't stand but must burn" are written in English

²⁸² In the Danish text, the word "range" is written in English

Detainee Wren Gittens, who has appeared during the questioning of Samuel Paine, and who has heard his testimony concerning his person, denies having been responsible for the arson of the mill vanes, such as he has described.

The witness, who knows and recognizes the detainee, maintains his statement determinedly, and he adds that after the detainee and the entire flock had set fire to the overseer's house and were on the road which leads out of the plantation, close to the livestock fold, the detainee behaved like he had just seen the mill and saw that it had been spared, and then he proclaimed the mentioned utterance and attacked the mill.

Detainee Gittens, who, as usual, just flatly denies what he is accused of, cannot give any explanation as to how the arson of the mill vanes happened, but simply maintains that he did not have anything to do with it.

After the witness' testimony is presented to him and affirmed, the witness is absolutely certain in his case and he declares that he is prepared to oath swear what he has stated regarding detainee Gittens as well as his testimony in its entirety.

The witness then stands down and the detainees are led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Friday the 19th of December, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court convened in Frederiksted, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were Acting Police Scribe Alexander Henderson, who was appointed Scribe in the absence of Arrest Inspector Dendtler, and Police Officer Otto Anker.

Due to business, Commission member Councilor Sarauw is unable to be present.

Charles Robt: Jefferson from Frederiksted appears. He gave testimony regarding David Cameron on the 26th of April this year. He is subjected to a lengthy interrogation regarding what else he might have seen on the streets during the night of the 1st and the 2nd of October. He states that he was on the streets on and off during the night, particularly in Dronningens Gade, where he lived. Thus, he regularly saw larger and smaller mobs of country negroes. He actually knows quite many of them, particularly those who frequently come to town, but on that night, the only person he knew was David Cameron, about whom he has testified, and a person called John Samson. The negroes had bound their heads, sometimes all the way down to the eyes, so [*Folio 196b-197a, notice 241*] it was very difficult to recognize them. He saw several people whom he thought he knew, but he always became uncertain,

and if someone stood still and watched, they might be exposed to attack and abuse, because the negroes were careful not to be recognized. The witness saw John Samson up in Dronningens Gade, at approximately the place where the witness lived, in a house in which an old Spaniard knife-grinder also lived. Because the fire was getting close, he wanted to flee, but he was attacked by a couple of negroes, and John Samson was amongst them. The witness yelled to John Samson, who then threatened to come in and burn the yard, and then the witness closed the gate. Apart from that, the witness, who gives the impression of being a reliable person, cannot give any additional information which can further the inquiry. During the interrogation, the Judge returns to the witness' statements regarding David Cameron several times, and the witness seems to be very certain. The witness stands down.

Detainee W^m Lake from Carlton appears. He is further and closely interrogated regarding his actions at Good Hope when the gang was there. He continues to claim that he did not set fire to the overseer's house, of which he is charged. He could not have avoided following along with the gang which came into Carlton and continued to Good Hope, from where he again returned to Carlton. He claims that he stayed calmly at home at St Geo: Hill, and that he did not go to W^{ms} Delight with the Høgensborg laborers on Thursday, and that as such, he did not go anywhere at all apart from Good Hope. Detainee led away.

Detainee Amos Knott from Brook Hill appears. He is subjected to a closer interrogation regarding his actions in town during the night of the 1st and the 2nd of October last year, and he is particularly interrogated regarding what happened by the Fort at night, according to Samuel Henry's statements. He continuously denies that he partook or was present on the mentioned occasion, and he believes that at the time, he was drunk and had passed out – he went to sleep under Wood's Gallery. When he came into town from Brook Hill, the fireburn was so advanced that Flynn's rum shop was as good as burned down. A negro called Quinton from La Grange gave him something to drink, and after that, he became merry. After that – but not before he had received a blow on the shoulder because he did not do anything – he came into a mob which wanted to burn down a house, which perhaps was Mrs. (...) ²⁸³. Someone, perhaps it was Edward Robert's son, said to him that he should [*Folio 197b-198a, notice 242*] stay away from the house, and he dare not deny that after that, he pursued Edmond Wilson up the street into Robert's house, but he actually thought that it was Roberts himself whom he gave some beatings, and then he ran into the house. He dare not deny that inside the house, there might have been a woman whom he also gave some beatings, and it is possible that he knocked over a lamp. Overall, he cannot give an accurate statement, as he has no certain recollection about it, because he was drunk, and the whole story about how he beat up and pursued someone is quite blurred.

The Judge remarks that despite spending a lot of time on the interrogation, it was very difficult to get a statement out of the detainee, and several times, it seemed that he was indeed very drunk when the events, noted in the Police Interrogation of the 30th of October last year, took place.

It is remarked that based on information from Police Scribe Henderson, the mentioned Quinton died sometime after the riots, due to a cut on the neck which he probably caused himself.

²⁸³ Missing or unintelligible

Detainee led away.

After the review of various other things, the court was adjourned at 16:30

Ph. Rosenstand

In 1879, on Saturday the 20th of December, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court convened in Frederiksfors, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were Acting Police Scribe Alexander Henderson, who was appointed Scribe in the absence of Arrest Inspector Dendler, and Police Officer Otto Anker.

Due to business, Commission member Councilor Sarauw is unable to be present.

Detainee Susanna Abrahamson, called "Bottom Belly" appears.

Kalista Samuel, one of Madam Smith's servants, appears. She was born at Butlers Bay, and is an elderly woman who belongs to the congregation of the English Church. It is made clear to her that she is to give testimony as a witness, and she is enjoined to be truthful. She then states that she knows the detainee, who was a milk seller at the plantation Prosperity. She further states that during the night of the 1st and 2nd of October last year, when the negroes were raving in town, she was in the town in Mrs. Smith's house, on the corner of Prindsensgade and Kongens Tver Gade. The apartment was in her guard, as Mrs. Smith had been collected by some friends. She had closed the window shutters for safety. During the night – the witness cannot state the time – but it was after the lower end of town was on fire, a gang of negroes came up to the corner. They started to hammer on the staircase which was closed at the bottom, and they yelled [*Folio 198b-199a, notice 243*] that the house had to be opened. The witness opened one of the windows and asked them not to disturb or burn the house, and when the negroes below shouted that she had to yell "our side"²⁸⁴, the crowd replied with the yell "our side"²⁸⁵. She told them that a poor widow lived in the house, and she had nothing to do with plantations or sugarcane, and she had never harmed them. She asked them if they remembered Dr. Smith, who had always been good to them, and why would they now burn and destroy everything which his widow had? In short, she begged and pleaded in every way, but they would not listen to her. They continued to break the staircase and yelled for oil, "oakin"²⁸⁶ and matches to "give a light"²⁸⁷. Other voices yelled that Mrs. Smith was no better than other people, and the detainee particularly yelled whether Mrs. Smith was any better than Lund and the Custom House and other places which had burned, and why she shouldn't burn as well. The witness continued to beg and plead, but "Bottom Belly" continued to excite the negroes with her yells about how Mrs. Smith had to burn, and the witness is certain that they would

²⁸⁴ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

²⁸⁵ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

²⁸⁶ In the Danish text, the word "oakin" is written in English

²⁸⁷ In the Danish text, the words "give a light" are written in English

have set fire to the house if it hadn't been for the arrival of a new flock in whose lead was a tall negro, whom the witness did not know. When she saw the new flock, she started to beg and plead again, asking for "mercy"²⁸⁸, and she mentioned Mrs. Smith's name again and asked if they didn't know Dr: Smith. The tall man replied that he had known Dr. Smith when he – the man – was a child, and he yelled to the others that they should stop. When they didn't stop, he gave a man, who was still hacking at the staircase, a knock in the head, and for a long time afterwards, there was a mark of blood on the street. Some of the people in the mob then yelled that they should go on to "Black Jack" (Police Officer Jackson), and the detainee "Bottom Belly" yelled that Charlotte Holst's house also had to burn, and if she came across Charlotte Holst herself, she would throw her into the fire. The witness adds that from the beginning, there seemed to be 2 gangs, and there seemed to be 2 sets of leaders. The gang was so big that it covered a large section of the street, and it surrounded the whole house. Many of the negroes had axes on canes, and they used them to threaten and slash out towards the witness whilst she spoke to them. Almost all the negroes had their heads wrapped, and the witness did not recognize any of them apart from "Bottom Belly". It was "Bottom Belly's" voice, which is very notable and piercing, which first caught the witness' attention, but she also recognized her person clearly. Apart from the witness, there was also another woman, but she wailed and was so afraid that she didn't come close to the window, and she could hardly perceive anything. The witness herself was of course [*Folio 199b-200a, notice 244*] also afraid, but she summoned all her strength to save the house. The witness' testimony is presented to her, and is affirmed by her.

Detainee Susanna Abrahamson, who has listened to the witness' testimony, denies, as she has done hitherto, that she was present in the mentioned negro mob or in any negro mob at all during the night in question.

The witness maintains her testimony in all aspects, and certain points regarding the detainee are reviewed again, and she declares that she is prepared to oath swear her testimony. Then, the witness receives the law's admonishment, and is prepared to swear under oath, and then she oath swears her testimony, given today, with the law's oath. Witness Kalista Samuel stands down.

Wilhelm Abraham, driver at Pl: Prosperity, appears. He is seriously enjoined as the previous witness. Then, he states that he, who was also a driver at Prosperity last year, was at Prosperity during the night of the 1st and 2nd of October, when the town was on fire. "Bottom Belly" had gone into town with a bundle of grass in the afternoon, and the witness saw her return to the plantation in the late evening, he thinks it was around midnight. The witness called her when she passed the yard, but she wouldn't answer. She had a bucket or something of the like under her arm. The witness followed her, and talked to her, but she gave him such a gruff reply that he let her go. She went into her house, but immediately after, she left the house again, and the witness saw her again in the morning at approximately 7 o'clock. On that occasion, she was carrying a bundle, and the witness assumes that she came from town. She was limping somewhat, and she talked about it so the witness heard it. When she was arrested, some children's hats, a piece of "shirting"²⁸⁹, a woman's dress and perhaps other small items were found in

²⁸⁸ In the Danish text, the word "mercy" is written in English

²⁸⁹ In the Danish text, the word "shirting" is written in English

the detainee's house, and the witness has no doubt that she robbed them in town during the fireburn. The witness' testimony is presented to him and affirmed by him.

Detainee "Bottom Belly", who has listened to the witness' testimony, states that after she had been to town with her grass and had been involved in the unrest outside the Custom House, as previously stated, she went back to Prosperity at 8 o'clock. Later, when she saw the fire in town, she took her "pub"²⁹⁰ and went into town to see if she could help, but when she came to the bridge, there was so much rioting in town that she did not dare continue onwards. Right after, she states that she was in town where she helped to pass water to people who were trying to extinguish the fire in Lund's house on the square, and during further interrogation, she again states that she helped to [Folio 200b-201a, notice 245] put out the fire in the early morning hours, so she keeps contradicting herself, and in particular, she contradicts what she has stated in previous interrogations. Regarding the things which were found in her house, she has previously stated that she found them in a sugarcane field at La Grange, where she went to gather grass on her way back from town. When questioned about her burned foot, she states that she stayed at home during the night and was woken up by the unrest when some negroes wanted to burn down the plantation and set fire to the magass.

Witness Wilhelm Abraham states that during the night between the 1st and the 2nd of October last year, no one disturbed the plantation. It was on the following night that the magass stack in the yard was set on fire.

Witness Wilhelm Abraham stands down.

Detainee Cathrine William from Frederiksted appears. She was born in Christiansted, is 30 years old, and belongs to the congregation of the Catholic Church. It is made clear to her that she is to give testimony as a witness, and she is seriously enjoined to be truthful. She states that she has lived in Frederiksted for 11 years, and that she knows the detainee Susanne Abrahamson, whose appearance she then describes very precisely. She states that during the October riots last year, she was living in Prindsens Gade, right across from Miss Aarestrup, and during the night of the 1st and 2nd of October last year, she was at home in her dwelling. As early as in the afternoon, a gang of negroes had been in the yard where they hacked away at Police Officers Jackson and Glasgow's houses. She did not see the detainee in that gang. Into the night, when the lower part of town was already ablaze, a negro gang came walking up Prindsensgade. They set to work on Officer Jackson's house again and wanted to set fire to it, but the neighbors pleaded so earnestly for them to stop that they went further up to the corner, where Mrs. Smith lives. The witness had left her house, and was amongst those who begged and pleaded for them to spare the house and not set it on fire. She immediately heard "Bottom Belly's" voice which she knew well, and that is how she became aware of the detainee, whom she then saw with her own eyes. She followed along up to Mrs. Smith's corner, and there she heard how people yelled that Mrs. Smith's house had to be burned. Especially the detainee was loud. She yelled that Mrs. Smith was no better than Frantz Lund and the Custom House and the others whose houses had been burned, and her house had to burn as well. The detainee had an ax in her hand with which she threatened the

²⁹⁰ In the Danish text, the word "pub" is written in English. The meaning is unclear

peaceful people, here amongst the witness, who were standing on the street, pleading for Mrs. Smith, but she did not harm anyone. She heard that the woman who was employed by Mrs. Smith kept speaking to the people up from the window, begging and pleading with them to spare the poor widow, so she assumes that it was her and others' pleas which finally got the negroes to leave. "Bottom Belly" kept yelling until the end, and she was also one of the last people to leave the place. The gang went down Kongens Tver Gade down towards Dr: Holm's place, which they also set on fire. The witness returned to her house when the gang left the corner of Prindsens Gade, so she cannot say anything about how "Bottom Belly" behaved down by Dr: Holm's place where Cellar Master Kierulff had one of his shops.

The witness' testimony is presented to her. She assures the court that it was impossible for her to be mistaken regarding "Bottom Belly", and she adds that "Bottom Belly" even said her own name, as she yelled words like "It is me Susanna Abrahamson, that says so"²⁹¹, when she yelled that Mrs. Smith was no better than the others. The witness, who is a quiet person, states that she does not know very many country negroes, so it is not strange that she did not know anyone else in the gang. She has known Susanna Abrahamson for many years, from back when she lived up in Christiansted.

The detainee maintains that she was not in any negro gang up by Mrs. Smith's corner, and she did not excite the mob there or any other place.

The witness maintains her testimony with absolute certainty, and she declares that she is prepared to oath swear it. Then, she receives the law's admonishment and is prepared for the oath, and she affirms her testimony given today with the law's oath.

Witness stands down.

The Judge remarks that Miss Sarah Aarestrup has stated to him that she, who lives in Prindsens Gade, diagonally opposite the corner place where Mrs. Smith lives, had heard the disturbance on the corner, and had been certain that she recognized Susanna Abrahamson's voice, which is well-known in all Frederiksted. She stated that she did not dare look out of her windows, so she did not see Susanna, and it was this witness statement given by Miss Aarestrup which led to the further inquiries in that part of town regarding Susanna Abrahamson. Miss Aarestrup, who is a single lady, would very much like to avoid being called as a witness.

It is remarked that according to information from the Police in Frederiksted, "Bottom Belly" had been punished with 2 months of hard labor some months previously because she had been in possession of a scarf which belonged to Miss Charlotte Holst. [*Folio 202b-203a, notice 247*]
Detainee led away.

Detainee Mary Thomas appears, transferred from St Croix Arrest. She is interrogated regarding detainee Francis Harrison on occasion of this person's statements about him having left Coln: Peter's

²⁹¹ In the Danish text, the words "It is me Susanna Abrahamson, that says so" are written in English

gang at Brook Hill. She claims that detainee Harrison was in the gang all the way to the border between Punch and William. When the gang went from Punch down to destroy William, Coln: Peter made the gang stop at the border whilst he himself went in to explore the terrain at William. Then, he gave Francis Harrison the duty of keeping the gang together until he returned, but the detainee did not await his return but went home. At the time, there were no more than 50 negroes in the gang, and most of them had joined the gang en route from the plantations which Coln: Peter had passed and destroyed. Of the original little gang, there was only the ringleaders Coln. Peter, herself, Jacob Pickering, Danl: Philip, Ferdinand Ludvig, Francis Harrison, Emanuel Jacob, and perhaps one or two more. Thus, the detainee is certain that Francis Harrison was in the gang all the way. She is also certain that he was with the gang inside Mt Stewart's greathouse, but she dare no longer claim that he set fire to it along with Emanuel Jacob.

Detainee Francis Harrison appears, and Mary Thomas repeats her statement regarding his person. First, he maintains that he did not go further than to Brook Hill, but then he states that he got so drunk at Lt. La Grange that he does not know where he was, but then he admits that he was in the gang all the way right until Coln: Peter left the gang at the border between Punch and William, but he denies that Coln: Peter gave him the command of the gang or made it his duty to keep the gang together. From there, he went straight home to Prosperity. He denies having taken part in the arson of Mt Stewart's greathouse, and he was not inside the house. He was only outside on the steps where he got a jar of "guavaberry"²⁹², which he ate. He was not inside other houses.

Detainee Mary Thomas says that Francis was inside Mt. Stewart's greathouse along with everyone else, and she thinks he was inside other houses as well, but she cannot say that she saw him do anything, but he was one of the ringleaders of the gang. The detainee is questioned regarding detainee Prince Huggins. She states that she did not see him anywhere, so if he was there, he couldn't have done anything bad.

Detainee Emanuel Jacob and Mary Thomas repeat that he set fire to Mt Stewart's greathouse, and Mary Thomas further states that he threw some burning "trash" or "magass" [*Folio 203b-204a, notice 248*] under a bed. Some members of the gang were busy breaking things and plundering up in the house, whilst others were down in the cellar, where they were robbing flour and food and other foodstuffs which they came across. They all rushed out of the house when the fire blazed up.

Detainee Emanuel Jacob denies the truth of this accusation. He also denies having followed along with the gang all the way up to William's border, because before the house was even on fire at Mt Stewart, he was taken away by the mentioned woman.

Mary Thomas maintains her statement.

Mary Thomas, Francis Harrison, and Emanuel Jacobs led away.

²⁹² In the Danish text, the word "guavaberry" is written in English

Detainee Prince Huggins appears. The case regarding his person is reviewed again. Regarding what he stated in the Police Interrogation of the 8th of October last year, about that Danl: Philip had said that he would rather have Bordeaux as leader, he states that Danl: Philip only called the person in question Bordeaux and not John Gottlieb Roberts. He does not know what reason Danl: Philip had for this utterance, and he particularly does not know anything about that John Gottlieb Roberts should have been particularly prominent on the fireburn night in Frederiksted, or if he is the person whom he called Bordeaux.

Due to the circumstances, detainee Prince Huggins is released for the time being.

The Judge remarks that the negro Robert James or Tyson, who was a prominent leader of the negro gang of Wednesday the 2nd of October last year, was commonly called Bordeaux, so it is reasonable to believe that this the person whom Danl: Philip meant.

Detainee John Gottlieb Roberts appears, and after the case regarding his person is reviewed, he is released for the time being.

Then, detainees Edmond Walcot from Høgensborg and W^m Lake from Pl. Carlton appear and due to the circumstances, they are released for the time being.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Monday the 29th of December, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's Scribe Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Commission member Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

The Judge remarks that he has continued the inquiry regarding the Allendale affair off the record, [*Folio 204b-205a, notice 249*] but the inquiry has not led to new information which can shed further light on the maltreatment of Charles Flemming. For several years, the young person has suffered a weakening of the mind, and the attack has left him further bewildered, so he has not been able to proffer any information.

Detainee Isaac Anthony appears, transferred from Frederiksfort and also detainees G. William James, Christian Samuel and John Thomas /: Sobers :/ appear.

Albert Beal from Pl. St Georges appears. He is presented with his testimony of the 14th of Fbr. last year regarding the four present detainees. The witness does not affirm it, as he explains that when the section of the gang which had gone down by the smithy came across or at least saw Charles Flemming, he started to run up towards a sugarcane field to save himself, and actually, he was yelling “our side²⁹³”, and that was when detainee Isaac Anthony, who was pursuing Charles F., caught up with him and gave him a blow. The blow did not throw him to the ground, but it caused Flemming to turn around, and he was not knocked to the ground until he came down into the hollow where he ran into the rest of the gang. In his first testimony, the witness did not mean to say that Charles F. was knocked “to the ground”, but he probably used the expression “knocked down²⁹⁴”. He cannot say that he saw William Jones and Christopher Samuel give Flemming more than one blow each, and it is impossible for him to say which blow knocked him down. After he was knocked to the ground, it was Charles Brown who kept beating him. The witness did not notice any old man such as John Farris has mentioned. The witness states that he saw – which he has not previously stated either – that John Thomas was inside the house, but he firmly repeats what he has said previously about how John Thomas’ threats hindered the witness and others in trying to extinguish the fire. Also, he particularly repeats his statement about how Christopher Samuel partook in the destruction inside the house, but he did not notice whether William Jones and Isaac Anthony were inside the house.

Detainee Christopher Samuel now states that he will not contradict the witness’ statement regarding his being inside Allendale’s house. He had a cane in his hand, but he does not remember using it to break things, but he cannot entirely deny it, because he was very excited and very drunk. However, he denies taking part in the beating of Charles Flemming, and he was not at the location where it took place. He came up to the house from the side which turns towards Becksgrove, and it was in the garden that he found the coat which he took and which he knew belonged to Cornelius.

Detainee William Jones continues to assure the court that he was not amongst the negroes who attacked Charles F., and that he was not at the location where it took place.

Detainee Isaac Anthony now admits that [*Folio 205b-206a, notice 250*] he was at Allendale when the gang was there. He did not arrive along with the gang, as he came down the hill from Mt Pellier, and he states that when he came down into the hollow towards the smithy, Charles F. was already lying, bleeding, on the ground. He further states that he saw witness Albert Beal on horseback in the yard.

Witness Albert Beal states that he had dismounted the horse before the gang came in, so if Isaac Anthony saw the witness on horseback, then he must have been at or close to the place before Charles F. was attacked.

Detainee John Thomas can only, as hitherto, deny that he was with the gang at Allendale on the 2nd of October last year.

²⁹³ In the Danish text, the words ”our side” are written in English

²⁹⁴ In the Danish text, the words “knocked down” are written in English

The witness' testimony of the 14th of February and of today are reviewed with him again, and he is continuously cautioned to not claim more than he knows for certain. Then, the witness begins to hesitate regarding his statement about Christopher Samuel, but he really does believe that Christopher Samuel was amongst those people who beat Charles F.. Regarding William James and Isaac Anthony, however, he maintains his statement firmly, as he was face-to-face with them both. Regarding John Thomas, he unconditionally maintains his statement which he affirms such as it is, and he declares that he is prepared to oath swear it.

The witness, an elderly man who belongs to the congregation of the English Church, then receives the law's admonishment, and is prepared to swear the oath, and with the law's oath, he affirms his testimony.

After hearing that detainee John Thomas still denies having been at Allendale, detainee Christopher Samuel now states that he did not notice whether Johnny was there, but afterwards, he told him that he was there.

Which detainee John Thomas again denies.

Detainee led away.

John Paulus from Pl. Mt Pleasant & Plessens appears. He gave testimony in Frederiksted Police Court on the 9th of Novbr. this year regarding the arson of Mt Pleasant's works on the evening of the 3rd of October last year. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He is presented with his testimony, and he affirms it, adding that it is possible that the fire took place later than at 8-9 o'clock, but it was certainly well into the evening of the 3rd of October last year, and then he states that of those people he has mentioned, it was Joseph James, Scrawder and Bamberg /: whom the witness calls Johannes Benjamin :/ who came in to Plessens' negro village to get the laborers to come out. The witness was in his sister's house when he heard voices, and particularly one voice yelled out through the negro village that Mt Pleasant had a lot of "big men"²⁹⁵, who did not want to come out, but that they had to come out and fight for "freedom"²⁹⁶. When the witness came to the door of the house, he heard that Andreas, who lived close by, had an argument with one of the strange negroes, whom he advised to be calm, because otherwise he would have to pay for what he did, and the witness heard that Andreas called the man Joe James, and he said to him that he knew him. Bamberg was with this man, but he kept quiet. The witness does not know how Andreas handled [Folio 206a-207b, notice 251] Joe James, because he retired into the house. Shortly after, when the negroes had gone down to the works, the witness came out, and along with some others, he saw from a distance that the works were set on fire. From the inside, a sugar barrel was rolled over to the door of the curing house and set on fire. The witness thinks that it was Joe James who set fire to the barrel, but he was not so close that he can claim to know that it was him, and also, he cannot say with certainty who set fire to the rum cellar. Afterwards, Joe James was down in the negro village where he threatened to set it on

²⁹⁵ In the Danish text, the words "big men" are written in English

²⁹⁶ In the Danish text, the word "freedom" is written in English

fire because Plessens' laborers did not come out, but Scrawder got him to abstain. The witness cannot say what Bamberg did in detail. He is certain that Gill ran from the yard and up to the overseer's dwelling with a tuft of burning magass. The witness' testimony is presented to him, he affirms it and stands down.

Andreas James from Pl. Mt Pleasant & Plessens appears, and like the previous witness, he gave testimony at Frederiksted's Police Court on the 9th of November last year. After he is enjoined as the previous witness, he is presented with his testimony, and he affirms it, remarking that the fire at Mt Pleasant's works was somewhat later in the evening. The witness had certainly slept for a while. When he has mentioned Johannes Benjamin, he has meant Bamberg /: detainee Johannes Samuel :/ whom he knows well. Bamberg came along with Joe James, and Richard Normann was also there. They came to the witness' door which they broke or jerked off after having yelled "our side"²⁹⁷. Joe James did the talking, and he said straight out that they had come to burn Mt Pleasant's works, and Plessen's laborers had to go along. The witness refused to go along, and he doesn't think they got any other of Plessens' laborers to go to the fire either. However, because the witness had remained in his house, Joe James came back to force him to come out, but he did not go down into the yard. He could not see who started the fire in various places, but he has to assume that those who started the fire were the ringleaders, first and foremost Joe James. In Frederiksted Police Court, he stated that W^m Scrawder and Gill were amongst those who set fire to the works, but he has to add that he did not see these two himself, but it is well-known that they were in the flock. In the afternoon, the witness saw the fireburn in Mt Pleasant's greathouse, but he was not up there, and he cannot say who did what, and particularly, he does not know whether Bamberg was there. The witness affirms his testimony.

Detainee Joseph James appears.

Witness Andreas James recognizes him as the person, whom he has described, who wanted to get him to go along to burn Mt Pleasant's works on the evening of the 3rd of October. The witness, who has known the detainee for a long time, and who can therefore not be mistaken, repeats his testimony, adding that quite a lot of words were exchanged between the witness and the detainee, and in particular, the witness threatened the detainee, saying that he would be called to account for what he did. He further states that the detainee did not give him the impression [*Folio 207b-208a, notice 252*] of being drunk.

The witness John Paulus appears again. He does know the detainee Joe James, but he repeats his testimony regarding the detainee.

The detainee repeats that he met a flock of negroes on the country road, coming down from Mt Pleasant, and he followed them along to Plessens, knowing that the intention was to burn the works. The flock yelled "our side"²⁹⁸, and several of Plessens' laborers came out, but the detainee cannot point out any particular individuals. The detainee walked with the others through the negro village, but he

²⁹⁷ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

²⁹⁸ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

does not recall opening or knocking on any door, and he does not recall talking to the witness Andreas James, and he did not encourage him or anyone else to come along and burn the works. He met Bamberg in the negro village, but that was after the works had burned, when the detainee was about to go back to Enfjeldgreen, and he denies having threatened or even thought about setting fire to the works. The detainee was drunk.

The witnesses maintain their testimonies, and witness John Paulus adds that he particularly recognizes his voice.

Detainee Johannes Samuel /: Bamberg :/ appears.

Both witnesses know him and recognize him.

Witness Andreas James maintains that he was with Joe James at his door, but that he remained silent, and also, witness John Paulus also repeats that Bamberg was with this person whom Andreas James calls Joe James, but he did not hear Bamberg speak. He did not notice whether Bamberg was active during the arson.

Detainee Bamberg states that Joe James met him in the negro village, outside Joseph Williams' door, which is very close to Andreas James' house, but it was after the works were on fire, and he denies having been at Andreas James' door with Joe James such as the witnesses have stated. He further states that whilst he was still in Joseph Williams' house, he heard the yell "our side²⁹⁹" in the negro village, and when presented with the fact that Joseph William stated something completely different in his testimony of the 30th of July, he maintains that he and Joseph William were together in the house until Joseph William went down to the works.

The witnesses each maintain their testimonies, and witness John Paulus adds that Bamberg had been slinking round the negro village all evening.

Detainee John William, called Gill, appears. He still denies having set fire to the overseer's house.

Witness John Paulus remarks that he was indeed standing at a considerable distance, but that he and Benjamin Heyns agreed that the negro who was running up to the overseer's house with magass looked like Gill.

The Judge remarks that Benjamin Heyns did not dare point out such accusations toward Gill in his testimony of the 22nd of July this year.

The witnesses' testimonies are presented to them, and reviewed with them. They firmly maintain their testimonies, and declare that they are prepared to swear them under oath.

²⁹⁹ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

Witnesses Andreas James and John Paulus, who are described in more detail in the Police Interrogation of the 9th of November last year, then receive [*Folio 208b-209a, notice 253*] the law's admonishment, and are prepared for the swearing of the oath, and then they oath swear their testimonies.

Detainee Gill states that it was Alleck Edward who set fire to the curing house, and Henry Thomas who set fire to the rum cellar. The other two detainees cannot say who it was, but it was not one of them, the detainees, themselves.

Witnesses stand down and detainees led away.

Court adjourned at 5 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Tuesday the 30th of December, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's Scribe Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Commission member Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

Detainee Rebecca Emanuel appears. During the proceeding inquiries regarding her person, it has not been clarified whether she partook in the maltreatment of Charles Flemming, or if she was one of the ringleaders, and despite the fact that she was in the gang all of Wednesday night, it has not been clarified whether she was worse than any others, and therefore, she is again released until further notice.

Detainee Robert Isaac has requested to appear, and now appears with the intention to admit what he is charged with, namely raising his manure fork towards planter Peebles, and threateningly holding it up to his neck. He does not remember what the grounds were for doing it, and in particular, he does not remember if it was because Mr. Peebles had mentioned Joe La Grange by his name. He claims that he at no time intended to either kill Mr. Peebles or harm him in any way. He did it more out of rashness than of evil, and it was easy for the others to stop his violence. During further interrogation, the detainee also admits that he was in Frederiksted during the night of the fireburn. He did not come into town until late in the night, and he was not in the lower part of town, which had already burned. However, when he walked down the street from the English School House, he came across the gang which came up Prindsensgade, wanting to burn Mrs. Smith's house. He heard many voices yell that the house had to be burned, both men and women, but he cannot say that he noticed any one person in particular. He did not know the so-called "Bottom Belly", and therefore, he cannot say whether she was particularly bad. A woman in the window kept begging the negroes not to burn the house, and then some of the negroes voted in favor of sparing it. He believes that Richard Lowell, who was in the

gang, yelled that they should not set fire to the house, and it seemed that Richard Lowell had some significance amongst them, as did Daniel Benjamin [*Folio 209b-210a, notice 254*] from Fountain, but most of the people he did not know or notice sufficiently to point them out. The detainee did not go in and plunder anywhere, and he did not get any other loot than a scarf which he found on the street, and some salt fish which he was given by another negro. He walked up the street for a bit with this gang, but soon after, he went to the outskirts of town and was back at home, at Mt Pleasant, in the early morning. He was not told how things went about in town, because the negroes did not take time to talk to each other on that night. On Wednesday, he stayed calmly at home.

Detainee led away.

Detainee Henry England appears. Regarding his being charged with having been at Wheel of Fortune, it is also reasonable to believe that he was at the neighboring plantations on Wednesday, particularly at Carlton, and therefore, new inquiries have been carried out in the area, mostly at Whim, but nothing has emerged. The detainee is interrogated again, but he firmly maintains his last statement, that Mountain was the first plantation at which he was in any gang.

Detainee led away.

Detainee Isaac Anthony appears. On occasion of his admission yesterday, of having been at Allendale, he is more closely interrogated, particularly regarding how he got there, as it is to be assumed that as he was at the outskirts of Frederiksted in the morning and left town from there, he must have followed along with the flock which partook in the murder at Carlton and who then went to Whim, Concordia, Wheel of Fortune, and despite the given witness accounts, he further states that he was not in or at Frederiksted on Wednesday morning, and on this morning, he went from Annally by the Orange Grove road over Mt Pellier and up the hills under which Allendale is situated, and from there, he saw the gang move in at Allendale.

Detainee led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1879, on Saturday the 3rd of January, in the afternoon a 2 o'clock, the court convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's Scribe Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Commission member Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

The interrogations and what is otherwise noted regarding the two below-mentioned detainees is reviewed, namely:

1. Robert Isaac from Mt Pleasant
2. David William from Enffjeldgreen
3. William Jones from U. Love
4. James Harewood from U. Love
5. Joseph Simmons from Northstar
6. John William from Enffjeldgreen Williamsdelight

And then, they are all released until further notice.

Court adjourned at 4 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

[*Folio 210b-211a, notice 255*]

In 1880, on Friday the 9th of January, at noon at 12 o'clock, the Commission convened in Frederiksfort. Both Commission members were present.

In the absence of the Commission's usual Scribe, Arrest Inspector Dendtler, the register was kept by acting Police Scribe Alexander Henderson.

Detainee Francis Harrison from Pl: Prosperity appears.

Fritz Waldemar Hendriksen from Frederiksted appears. He gave testimony to the Police Court on the 16th of Novbr: 1878. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He states that he knows the detainee very well, and he saw the detainee tending horses at Prosperity on the 1st of October 1878, when the witness had a carpenter job there. The witness' testimony from the Police Court is presented to him, and he affirms it, adding the remark that the soldiers were already in town and came from the direction of the Fort up to the place where the Catholic priest lives. The witness then further states that the detainee was walking up the street, ahead of the soldiers. The witness, whose dwelling had been burned during the evening or the night, had sought refuge at the Catholic priest's house with his wife and a couple of children, but there were many people there, so there was no room, so he went into Mrs. Dollman's house next door, and that was where he was in the morning. It was already so light that he could clearly see what was going on, and he could therefore not be mistaken regarding the identity of the detainee. The detainee cursed and taunted the soldiers who were just turning around the corner, and he particularly yelled that he would go up and set fire "at the head of the town³⁰⁰", and he would burn the backsides of these soldiers who had come

³⁰⁰ In the Danish text, the words "at the head of the town" are written in English

to shoot at them. The witness clearly heard the detainee say these words, and he clearly saw that whilst he had an ax in his right hand, he had a bottle of petroleum in his left hand, and under his arm, he had a box of matches. The detainee did not attempt to set fire to Mrs. Ramsay's house, but only threatened the people who lived downstairs, saying that if they did not close the house, he would come to see them, and such as the detainee was equipped, the witness interpreted this as if he wanted to set the house on fire. The witness does not know what then happened to the detainee. The witness cannot say anything about the disturbances which took place at Mrs. Ramsay's house during the night, because he had been burned out and was afraid, so he kept himself and his family inside the yard, and it was not until the morning, when he heard that help had arrived, that he dared [*Folio 211b-212a, notice 256*] to move out into the front house. During the night, he had indeed heard that there was a flock of negroes in the street, and it was said in the yard that now Stevens' house, which was situated nearby, was going to burn, so the witness was alarmed anew, but nothing came of it.

The detainee, who has listened to the witness' testimony, repeats that he was indeed in town during the night. He knows both the Catholic parsonage and Mrs. Ramsay's house, but he denies having been in that street in the morning of the 2nd of October 1878, or having done any of the things which the witness claims. He did not have an ax in his hand at any time during the night, nor either petroleum or matches.

The witness firmly maintains his testimony, and he particularly claims that he could not be mistaken about the identity of the detainee, who is known to be a decent and proper person, and he declares that he is prepared to oath swear his testimony.

Witness stands down.

Charles Steede from Frederiksted appears. He also gave testimony regarding the detainee at the Police Court on the 16th of November 1878. He is enjoined as the previous witness, and then he states that he knows the detainee, and has known him since he, the detainee, was a smithy apprentice, so it would be impossible for him to be mistaken regarding the detainee's person. He is presented with his testimony from the Police Court, and he affirms it completely, adding the remark that the detainee indeed did say about the soldiers that he would "burn their arses to hel³⁰¹OBJ", but that the witness had thought the utterance too indecent to repeat in court. The detainee was alone, and he walked quickly, as if he was fleeing the advancing soldiers, and the witness did not call him or speak to him. When questioned about how the witness knew that it was petroleum in the detainee's bottle, he states that the detainee held out the bottle in front of him as if to illustrate his threat of setting fire "at the head of the tow³⁰²OBJ (Freegut)". The witness states that his house is situated in the same street as Mrs. Dollman's house and the Catholic parsonage, but a bit further down the street. The detainee walked up Prindsensgade, so right after he passed the witness's house, he passed Mrs. Dollman's house, but the words which he uttered outside the witness' house would not have been possible to hear in Mrs. Dollman's house, and the witness does not know whether the detainee repeated his threats whilst

³⁰¹ In the Danish text, the words "burn their arses to hell" are written in English

³⁰² In the Danish text, the words "at the head of the town" are written in English

walking up the street. The witness was standing under the Gallery with his little son, whilst his family were inside the house.

The detainee, who has listened to the witness [*Folio 212b-213a, notice 257*] Charles Steede's testimony, admits that Steede must know him well, and that Steede's words are true. He also admits that he passed Charles Steede's house on the morning in question, but as he says, he cannot take upon himself to admit that he had a bottle of petroleum in his hand or that he spoke in the manner which witness Steede ascribes to him. He did not hear or see the soldiers when he passed the locations in question.

The witness affirms his testimony, and he maintains it with absolute firmness when it is presented to him again, and he declares that he is prepared to oath swear it.

Witness stands down.

Frederik Elskoe, a tailor from Frederiksted, appears. He was born at the same place, is 35 years old, and belongs to the congregation of the Lutheran Church. He is enjoined as the previous witnesses, and then he states that during the days of the riot, he was living in Prindsensgade, right across from Mrs. Dollman's house, and on Wednesday morning of the 2nd of October 1878, right after the soldiers had entered the town, he saw a negro walking quickly up Prindsensgade. The negro had a bottle, which the witness assumed contained petroleum, in his hand. He walked fast and spoke whilst he walked, saying that now the military had started to shoot, but he, the detainee, had his weapon in his hand, probably referring to the bottle of petroleum. He did not stop, and the witness did not perceive his words as being directed at anyone in particular. The witness did not hear him expressly mention that he wanted to set fire to Freegut, but the witness had his window shutter ajar, so he could not see or hear the detainee far. Afterwards, the witness asked who the negro was, and he heard that his name was Francis, and that he tended the horses at Prosperity. He also thinks that he recognized the detainee's features, but as he did not know the detainee previously, he is not certain. The witness' testimony is presented to him, and he affirms it.

The detainee, who has listened to the witness' testimony, now states that after he passed Charles Steede's house, he veered up Tver-Gaden which leads up past the Moravian Brothers' Church, and from there, he went over La Grange and home to Prosperity.

The witnesses Fritz Valdemar Hendriksen and Charles Steede appear again. Both are described more closely in the above-mentioned police interrogation.

All 3 witnesses then receive the law's admonishment and are prepared for the oath, and then they affirm their given testimonies with the law's oath. [*Folio 213b-214a, notice 258*]

The witnesses stand down.

As he is about to be led down, the detainee remarks that Charles Steede's testimony was true, particularly regarding the fact that he had a bottle of petroleum in his hand, but he does not remember

saying the mentioned words. He found the bottle of petroleum on a street corner, and he maintains that he did not start any fires or rob anything, because Johan William talked him out of it. He found some cigars on the street, and he drank some “guavaberryrum³⁰³” from a demijohn which Quintyne (later dead) had. All day Wednesday, the detainee was so exhausted that he kept inside ”Old Irons³⁰⁴” House at Prosperity. The detainee does not know what Colnl: Peter and the others who, like the detainee, took part in burning Northside’s plantations on Thursday, did on Wednesday. During further interrogation, the detainee does not have anything else to say about the fireburn night, and he is led away.

Detainee George Henry from Plantation Spratt Hall appears. He maintains what he has stated continuously, that when he came into town on the night of the fireburn, he went over the square with another negro to the house in Dronningens Gade where his sister lives, and where tailor Don Pierre had his shop. At the time, his sister was on St Thomas, and when the fire drew closer, he had to get her belongings moved. Therefore, he had a good reason to be in the yard, and he was not in a flock with other negroes. Edward Roberts lived diagonally across the street, but the detainee neither saw him nor his son, and he did not utter the mentioned words to them. The detainee had no reason to talk about the price of a pass, as he had no intention of leaving the country. The detainee went home to Spratt Hall on Wednesday morning, and he did not follow the gang on Thursday. He saw Thomas Graydon and Jacob Pickering whet a saber and a knife in Spratt Hall’s yard from where they went into the negro village, but the detainee did not follow them.

Edward Roberts appears. He is a fisherman from Frederiksted, and at Frederiksted Police Court on the 30th of October 1878, he gave testimony regarding the detainee George Henry. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He knows the detainee well. He is presented with the testimony which he gave in the Police Court, and he affirms it. He then states that the detainee must have moved his sister’s belongings away from the house where Donpierre lived earlier in the evening, because when Robert Flynn’s house, which was alighted from Lund’s house, burned, the detainee came walking down the street from Donpierre’s house, which was situated on the other side of the road, [*Folio 214b-215a, notice 259*] a bit further up. The witness’ wife exclaimed that now Flynn’s house was on fire, and it was about time that they – the witness and his wife – moved their belongings, and it was on that occasion that the detainee uttered that everyone had to share the same fate, and that no fires were to be extinguished. The negroes were around and about the square a bit further into town, and some timer later, after John Moore’s shop and other houses in Kongensgade had burned, the gang – or a gang – the witness does not know whether it was the same gang – came across the square again and walked up Dronningensgade. The detainee, who was in the tail end when the gang had passed the house where Donpierre lived, got the gang to turn around by yelling “our side come back³⁰⁵”. He yelled to them that they had to ”fall³⁰⁶” on Donpierre; He – Donpierre – this is what the detainee yelled – charged a daler³⁰⁷ or a daler and half for sewing a pair of trousers, whilst the negroes

³⁰³ In the Danish text, the word “guavaberryrum” is written in English

³⁰⁴ In the Danish text, the words “Old Irons” are written in English

³⁰⁵ In the Danish text, the words “our side come back” are written in English

³⁰⁶ In the Danish text, the word “fall” is written in English

³⁰⁷ Daler: Danish currency – a coin

had to work a whole day for 10 cents, and it was also on this occasion that he uttered the remark about what the price was for a pass and passage. The negroes swarmed around Donpierre's house, and they bashed away at it, and the witness heard how his sewing machines were thrown out into the street. Immediately after, the house was ablaze, so the witness is in no doubt that it was the gang which was called back by detainee Henry who set it on fire. The witness, who had retreated into his house again, did not see the detainee personally break open the house or start the fire, but if it was not himself who did it, then it was the flock which he summoned. At the time, the witness' wife had left the house, as most of their belongings had been moved. The house is situated somewhat retired from the street, so it avoided the fire which was spreading from Flynn's house. The incident with Amos Knott about which the witness has explained previously³⁰⁸, occurred later in the evening.

The witness' testimony is presented to him, and affirmed by him, and he declares that he is prepared to swear under oath.

Witness stands down and detainee led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand
C Sarauw

In 1880, on Saturday the 10th of January, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the court convened in Frederiksfort. Both Commission members were present

Due to the absence of Police Scribe Dendtler, the register was kept by Acting Police Scribe Alexander Henderson.

Detainee Francis Harrison appears.

Powles William from Frederiksted, a cooper, appears. He is an elderly man. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then states that he has a house in town but that he stays and works at the plantation William. On the evening of the 1st of October 1878, when he saw [*Folio 215b-216a, notice 260*] fire in town, he went in there. On the square, at approximately the same time as when Lund's house burned, he met detainee Francis Harrison, with whom he stood for a little while. Some negroes came running with some goods which they had robbed, and the witness yelled at them. When they turned back to beat the witness, the detainee intervened. The detainee was with the witness for about half an hour or perhaps an hour, but apart from that, the witness did not see him during the night, and the witness did not prevent him from following the other

³⁰⁸ In the Danish text, it says "on the..." (and then a blank space)

negroes. On Wednesday morning, the witness saw him from a distance, running from Lagungade up Prindsensgade. The witness called him, but he does not know if the detainee, who did not stop, heard him. The witness only caught a glimpse of the detainee, and he did not notice whether he had anything in his hand.

The detainee states that he came back to the square later, when the witness was up on his house, trying to keep it wet, and he handed the witness water.

The witness says that several people handed him water, and he does not know whether the detainee was amongst them.

The witness' testimony is presented to him, and he affirms it, adding that he is usually called John William. The detainee states that yesterday, when he said Johann William, he meant the present witness.

Witness stands down, and detainee led away.

Detainee George Henry from Pl. Sprat Hall appears.

John William Roberts, from Frederiksted appears. He gave testimony regarding detainee G. Henry in Frederiksted Police Court on the 30th of October 1878. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and that he must be truthful. He then states that he has known the detainee since he – the witness – was a boy, so it is impossible for him to be mistaken regarding the detainee's person. His testimony from the Police Court is presented to him, and he affirms it entirely. During further questioning, the witness thinks that the utterance regarding putting out the fire in Flynn's house fell at the same time as when he came walking up Dronningens Gade, in the tail of a negro mob, that is, shortly before the detainee called on the mob to attack Donpierre's house. When presented with the fact that some time passed between the burning of Flynn's house and the attack on Donpierre's house, the witness firmly maintains that he heard both utterances from the detainee. The witness was standing in the entrance to the yard in which his father's house was situated when the detainee, who was in the tail of the flock, called it back [*Folio 216b-217a, notice 261*] with the yell "our side fall in here"³⁰⁹, it is Donpierre's, or words to that effect, and then he yelled that Donpierre takes a daler or one and a half daler for sewing a pair of trousers, and passage costs two daler, whilst a negro only had 10 cents a day. Then, the mob turned towards Donpierre's house, which was broken into, and his sewing machines and other items were thrown out into the street. The mob was still at the house when the witness went uptown, where he lives, so he did not see whether the house was set on fire. In the morning, when the witness returned down the street where he lives, the house was burned down. With the same certainty, the witness states that he has heard that when Flynn's house was burning, someone yelled that now Flynn was burning, and the detainee remarked that the fire was not to be extinguished but that everyone had to share the same fate. During further questioning, the witness remembers that after the fire had broken out in Flynn's house, and the detainee had uttered the remark, he went into the yard

³⁰⁹ In the Danish text, the words "our side fall in here" are written in English

and helped his mother to pack some belongings, and he helped her to move one of her suitcases up to the school yard, and it is possible that some time passed between the detainee's remark about Flynn's house and the attack on Donpierre's house. Now, such a long time after the events, the witness has difficulty remembering the chronology of matters, but he is absolutely certain that both the facts he has stated regarding the detainee are correct. On request, he adds that he does not have any recout about the goings-on from his father, witness Edward Roberts, but that, as stated, he was, himself, standing in the gate.

Edward Roberts appears and states that both he, his wife, and previous witness, and other people who lived in the yard went, back and forth in the yard, but his wife had left when the negro gang came back up the street. The son was standing in the gate when the mob came up the street, and the witness heard that he asked the people in the yard to move away from the gate, because it would attract others. So, he knows that his son was standing by the gate when George Henry called the gang to come back, but he was not with the witness. His attention is drawn to the fact that there is a discrepancy between his and the previous witness' indication of time, but he maintains his specification, and believes that his son must be mistaken.

John W^m Roberts once more admits that it is possible that there was a longer time span between the two facts than what he first stated, but he maintains both facts with certainty. [*Folio 217b-218a, notice 262*]

The witness' testimony is presented to him, and he affirms it in its entirety in its final version.

Detainee George Henry, who has listened to the testimony, states that he was not even at Donpierre's place when it was destroyed. At the time, he had moved for both his sister and for some other people who lived nearby, and therefore, he was in the vicinity of the Moravian Brothers' churchyard, and he did not go into the town. He admits that both witnesses must know him well, but he still maintains that they must be mistaken.

The testimonies are again reviewed along with both witnesses. Individually, they both declare themselves prepared to oath swear them.

Witnesses Edward Roberts and John W^m Roberts, who are described in more detail in the mentioned Police Court interrogation, receive the law's admonishment and are prepared for the oath, and then they both swear their testimonies under the law's oath.

Witness John William Roberts stands down, and the detainee is led away.

Witness Edward Roberts remains in court.

Detainee Amos Knott appears.

The witness' testimony regarding this detainee, given in the Police Court interrogations of the 30th of October 1878, is presented to him, and he affirms it, but he adds that the detainee, who was furious but who did not seem to be drunk, also broke off the door to the house, dragged it into the street and threw it into the fire. Also, he called some other people over to help him, but no one came, so that the witness again got the detainee on the door³¹⁰.

The detainee declares that he has nothing to add to the witness' testimony, and he dare not contradict what Edmond Wilson said in the Police interrogation in question about how the detainee pursued him and beat him, but he denies that he wanted to set fire to Mrs. Irvin's house. He maintains that the reason why he pursued the person who turned out to be Wilson was that he – the detainee – received a blow to his shoulder, so he pursued the assumed perpetrator, and that is how he came into witness Roberts' house. However, he has to say that he did not break the lamp with the intention to cause a fire, but it happened by accident. During further interrogation, he denies, as he has hitherto, that he was at the Fort with Samuel Henry, whom he does not know at all.

Edward Roberts stands down and the detainee is led away.

Meeting [*Folio 218b-219a, notice 263*] adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand
C Sarauw

In 1880, on Tuesday the 13th of January, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the court convened in St Croix Arrest House, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's Scribe Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Councilor Sarauw is unable to be present

Simon Saunderson appears. He is 30 years old, and he belongs to the congregation of the English Church. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He states that he knows the detainee, Edward Lewis. The last time he saw the detainee was on the morning after the fireburn in the Westend, that is, on the 2nd of October 1878. The detainee came walking up the road which runs through U. Love, between the works and the negro village. The witness came down from the yard by the works, where he had been working until 11 in the morning and had set a cart aside – the witness is a cartman. He was walking with another laborer, Joe Jarvis, and they were headed up into the negro village. The detainee passed them on the road. He was walking rather quickly, and he was wearing a black jacket, a black or dark new felt hat, and he had a long butcher's

³¹⁰ Slightly unclear. The Danish text says "...saa at Deptn: igjen fik Arr: paa Døren" (so that the witness again got the detainee on the door)

knife in his right hand and a cane under his left arm. The witness did not speak to the detainee. The witness' companion called out to the detainee, but he continued on his way without answering or stopping up. The witness does not know whether the detainee had spoken to any of the laborers in the negro village which he passed through before he met them.

The witness' testimony is presented to him and affirmed.

The detainee remembers that he met the witness and Jarvis on Wednesday morning. He does not remember if he had his knife in his hand or in his belt, where he usually carries a knife. It was not a butcher's knife or an unusually long knife, but an ordinary 25 cent knife /: a large kitchen knife :/. The hat was a new felt hat which he had bartered in the Westend on Tuesday afternoon, and he has nothing else to say regarding the witness' testimony.

Witness stands down.

Joseph Benjamin, called Joe Jarvis, from Pl. U. Love, appears. He was born on St Kitts, and belongs to the congregation of the English Church. He is enjoined as the previous witness. He states that he knows the detainee, and he gives the same account as the previous witness, and when questioned regarding how the detainee looked, he adds that the detainee was wet from sweat and that he looked wild, so the witness, who called out to him without receiving an answer, did not want to walk up to the detainee, because he had his big knife in his hand. The witness believes that the knife was longer than a 25 cents knife, and it was shiny, like a new knife. The witness cannot say whether the detainee came from Frederiksted or from the Northside, because the roads converge before Upper Love. The witness affirms his testimony.

The detainee maintains that it was a 25 cents knife, and that it was not new. [*Folio 291b-220a, notice 264*]

Witness stands down.

Emilie Samuel from Pl. U Love, born at U. Love, appears. She is enjoined to be truthful, and then she states that on the Wednesday in question, she had been working, but the driver had let her off, and when she came from the field onto the country road, she saw the detainee pass by, coming from the direction of the Westend area, but she cannot say whether he came from town or from the Northside. The witness describes the detainee's appearance in the same way as the previous witness, and in particular, she also mentions that the detainee was sweaty and looked excited. The knife was a long knife. She did not speak with the detainee, and she did not hear him say anything, but shortly after, when she came up to the negro village, she heard it said that when the detainee had passed the negro houses, he had said that negroes had "been fighting"³¹¹ in Westend since 3 o'clock the previous day. She does not know whether the detainee had spoken to anyone in particular, and she cannot accurately say who she heard it from. She does not remember hearing the detainee grumble because the laborers at U. Love were working. The witness affirms her testimony, and she stands down.

³¹¹ In the Danish text, the words "been fighting" are written in English

James Joseph from Pl. U. Love, born on Antigua, appears. He belongs to the congregation of the Moravian Church. He is enjoined as the previous witnesses. He states that he knows the detainee. On the Wednesday morning in question, the witness was standing in U. Love's negro village from where he saw the detainee walking up the road from the Westend area. As far as the witness knows, the detainee did not stop at the negro town or speak to anyone. At the same time as the detainee came walking on the road, Simon Sanderson and Joseph Benjamin came walking from the yard by the works. Simon had his riding whip over his shoulder. The witness heard that the detainee remarked that people here were working, whereas the negroes in Westend had been fighting for 10 cents since 3 o'clock the previous day – the witness assumes that it was due to the fact that Simon obviously came from work. He did not hear whether the detainee himself said that he had been "fighting"³¹², or whether he said that a bullet went through his jacket, or whether he threatened to do something if the laborers continued to work. When presented with the fact that Simon Sanderson and Joseph Benjamin have stated that they did not hear the detainee's remark, the witness finds it strange, because in his opinion, they were closer to the detainee than he was himself. His testimony is presented to him, and he affirms it.

The detainee denies having uttered the above-mentioned declaration. At Mt Pleasant, he said that the negroes had fought such as he has stated.

Witnesses Simon Sanderson and Joseph Benjamin appear again. They are confronted with witness James Joseph, but they maintain that they heard nothing, and they did not hear any talk about it in the negro village, afterwards. However, Emilie Samuel, who also appears again, maintains that it was commonly talked about in the negro village, and the witness James Joseph also states that he heard about what Edward Lewis said in the negro town.

All witnesses stand down.

Detainee led away. [*Folio 220b-221a, notice 265*]

Detainee Benjamin James from Pl. Windsor appears. His previous testimonies, given in interrogations of the 19th and 20th of December 1878 /: Councilor Forsberg's proceedings :/ are reviewed with him. He further states that Joseph William gave him the matches when they were on the country road, because Joe William wanted to light his pipe, and the detainee wanted to light his cigar. He didn't light the cigar after all, so he still had the matches when he was inside Mt Pellier's house, where he and Joe were equally active in setting fire to old papers, newspapers etc., but Joe William's match didn't work, so it was the detainee who got the fire started. It was Sarah Conradt who brought in the old women's dress from the room next door which Joe William tried to set on fire. The detainee further states that he was more than half drunk, and he was sitting sluggishly in a window when John Lewis came and shook him, and after the detainee had apologized and said that he was too drunk to do anything, he forced him to go into the living room, but the detainee was unable to rush around and destroy things and strike matches. Regarding whether a sugarcane field was set on fire at Morningstar, the detainee

³¹² In the Danish text, the word "fighting" is written in English

further states that he was the one who stopped at the sugarcane field, because he felt too drunk to continue any further. Henry James was trying to get him to go on, when the previously mentioned boy came up with some trash with the intention to set fire to a sugarcane field. The detainee didn't want to set fire to the sugarcane field, and Henry James forbade it and said that it was a useless thing, and he got the detainee up on his legs again, and thus he came to Mt Pellier.

Detainee Joseph William from Windsor appears. He also states, as he has done previously, that he gave Benjamin James the matches on the country road so he could light his pipe. He denies having struck any matches inside Mt Pellier's house, and he repeats that fires were started in several places inside the house already when Benjamin James stopped at the mentioned sugarcane field, but it was not him, but Johnny, who wanted it to be set on fire. Benjamin James was so drunk that he hardly knew what was going on. John Lewis and Henry James had given the detainee rum to drink.

Detainee Benjamin James now states that Sarah Condradt had not yet brought in the old dress when Joe Williams struck the match, but he is still certain that Joe Williams struck a match. The detainee states that it is untrue that his sister Maria Michael – married to detainee George Michael – brought petroleum into Mt Pellier's greathouse. He saw her in Mt Pellier's yard when the gang came in there, but he did not see her otherwise.

Detainee Joseph Williams states that he also saw Marie Michael in Mt Pellier's yard, but he did not see her inside the house. [*Folio 221b-222a, notice 266*]

On occasion of the statements from Høgensborg laborers who claim that George Michael came to Høgensborg on Thursday morning and made Høgensborg laborers come out, both detainees are interrogated individually. Benjamin James states that on Thursday morning, earlier than at 7 o'clock, George Michael passed through Windsor negro village. He had a gun in his hand, and he was carrying a bottle of gunpowder, and he wore an old soldier's coat.

He warned the driver that it would be best for him to go into hiding if a gang came along, because they would be looking for him. George Michael continued towards the east, and the detainee thinks that he was at Mt Pellier when the gang came there.

Detainee Joseph Williams also saw George Michael pass through Windsor on Thursday morning.

Detainees led away.

Court adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

In 1880, on Friday the 16th of January, in the morning at 10 o'clock, the Commission convened in Frederiksfort. Both Commission members were present.

In the absence of Police Scribe Arrest Inspector Dendtler, the register was kept by Acting Police Scribe Alexander Henderson.

Detainee Joseph Bowell appears and is subjected to a lengthy interrogation in which he maintains that he was alone at the arson of Carlton on the 3rd of October 1878, and he further states that when Høgensborg's laborers went out in the morning to go to W^{ms} Delight and Enfield Green, he did not return to get those laborers, who had stayed behind, to go to Carlton. He did so later, when Washington returned, after these plantations had burned, and then he was indeed in the gang which burned down Carlton's works, and the gang was dissolved when the military power intervened. He maintains that he was only in the yard, and he still denies having pursued Mrs. Crawford with a knife or that he wanted to harm her. On Wednesday morning, when the murder took place at Carlton, he was still at home at Høgensborg, but when requested to account for whom he saw and interacted with on that morning, he cannot tell the court anything which occurred later than 7 or 8 o'clock. He kept himself at home all day Wednesday.

Detainee Joseph Spencer from Høgensborg appears and states that he is certain that he saw detainee Bowell in the gang over at Carlton, but he dare not say whether Bowell was at W^{ms} Delight and Enfield Green.

Both detainees led away.

Detainee John [*Folio 222b-223a, notice 267*] Hodge.

David Rodgers from Frederiksted appears. He gave testimony regarding detainee Hodge in the Police Court, but he was absent during the examinations of the 27th of Sept: last year, and as he is a sailor, he has been out of town since. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness, and that he must be truthful. He is presented with the testimony which he gave at Frederiksted Police Court on the 18th of October 1878. The witness then further states that on the night in question, he drove several rounds with a water barrel, such as he stated in the interrogation of the 26th of April last year, and several times, he came across the gang which was breaking open and destroying shops, and he saw detainee Hodge several times and at several locations. He knows Hodge from the time when he was employed at Two Brothers, and it is impossible for him to be mistaken. The first time he saw the detainee, he was in the mob which broke open and robbed Cellar Master Wallace's shop i Bjerger Gade, close to Strandgade. He particularly noticed that the detainee stopped a boy who was trying to remove Mr. Wallace's wagon from the area, but apart from that, he cannot say anything else about this location than that the detainee was in the gang. The witness continued driving his cart, and he returned to Reuter's house. Then, the witness took one more round with his cart, down to the well in the Lagune, and on the way back, he had to drive round the square, and thus he entered Kongens Gade, right across from V. B. Wood's shop, and outside the shop was a mob of negroes which had set fire to the place, and the witness saw the detainee in the mob, but he cannot say whether the detainee did anything in particular. On a new water-round taken by the witness, he had to turn down a street which was even further down (Toldbod Gade), so he came out on to Kongensgade, right by John Moore's shop, and outside this shop, the witness came across a negro gang which had assembled there. The street was so

full of negroes that the witness had to stop, and thus he came to see how the shop was broken into, and he is certain that it was the detainee Hodge who broke open or who at least hacked away at one of the doors, and even though he is certain that the detainee succeeded in breaking entry, he does not dare claim anything further, apart from that the detainee hacked away at the door. Because the witness, as stated, was forced to stop there, he had the opportunity to see that before they were even finished with Moore's shop, half the gang turned towards town-agent Richard Beech's office, which was situated diagonally across the road. Along with his testimony from the Police Court, the detainee's testimony is carefully reviewed with him, and he then states that he must have been misunderstood in the Police Court interrogation when it says that he saw Hodge haul goods out from Wood's shop, because, as he has stated today, he only meant to say that he saw the detainee partake in the destruction of Wood's shop. He is presented with the fact that he also mentioned detainee Hodge in the interrogation of the 26th of April last year, when he gave testimony regarding David Cameron and the arson of Officer Larsen's house, and he states that he must have understood the question more generally, as in whether he had seen Hodge in any gangs, and this is what he had meant to affirm. He does not recall seeing Hodge at Officer Larsen's house which, if he remembers correctly, was burned down before he saw Hodge at Wallace's house.

The detainee, who has listened to the witness' testimony, denies having been in the negro gang either at Wallace's, or Wood's, or Moore's, or Beech's.

The witness' testimony is reviewed with him again, and it is made clear to him that he must be very accurate, and not say more than what he is absolutely certain about, but he affirms it completely and declares that he is prepared to swear it under oath.

John James Henry Flynn is sent for and appears, and after having been enjoined as the previous witness, he declares that he knows the detainee Hodge well. He affirms the testimony which he gave in the Police Court interrogations of the 18th of October 1878, and he further states that he lived next to Wallace's house, and when he saw the negroes break open and destroy the house, he jumped into the yard and pulled out the phaeton and ran off with it down Strandgaden, but he was pursued by the detainee, who had an ax fastened onto a cane in his one hand and a grass knife in the other hand, but the detainee only gave the wagon a knock, and then he let the witness, whose wrist was bruised by the knock, continue. The witness' testimony is presented to him and affirmed by him.

The detainee states that he knows the witness and he admits that he saw the witness drag off with a phaeton in Strandgaden. He advised the witness to hurry, and he did not give the phaeton a knock, and he did not have an ax in his hand.

The witness maintains his testimony. It was clear that the detainee was part of the gang at Wallace's shop, and after the detainee had met the witness, he ran back to the gang. [*Folio 224b-225a, notice 269*]

Witness David Rodgers, who is 25 years old, and who belongs to the congregation of the English Church, then receives the law's admonishment, and is prepared to take the oath with which he affirms his testimony given today.

Due to the circumstances, it is found that it is not necessary to oath bind the witness John J. H. Flynn, who is a young lad.

Both witnesses stand down and the detainee is led away.

Detainee Thomas Dembo appears.

Rum shop holder Robert Flynn appears. The testimony which he gave regarding the detainee in Frederiksted Police Court on the 13th of October 1878 is presented to him. He affirms this testimony. He further states that he came to the conclusion that the detainee was the leader of the gang, because it was the detainee who called out to the witness, who was standing on the corner by his house, as has been stated previously, saying that he (the detainee) had come just in time to send the witness to Hell. The known Samuel Henry, whom the witness himself saw set fire to Lund's house, and whom the witness spoke to on several occasions, was on the spot, and on the witness' request, he got the gang in which Dembo was a member to turn down over the square, so the gang didn't harm the witness or his house, which at the time had not been damaged or burned. At the same time, there was a disturbance over at Mallgrav's house, so the mob stopped there until it continued again onto Wood's shop without harming Mallgrav's house. The witness did not see the detainee after that. He states that he knows the detainee very well, as he has seen him often at Mr. Plasket's at Grove Place, and the detainee also knows him well. If the detainee had not spoken to him, the witness would probably not have noticed him. He did not know anyone else in the flock. He says that on that evening, people were much too horrified and busy trying to salvage what they could to pay attention to who they were and who did what. The witness knows many country negroes, and for most of the evening and the night, he stayed by his house, which is situated on the corner of the square, and sometimes, he was out in the square itself whilst the negroes were ravaging there, and apart from Thomas Dembo, he only knew Samuel Henry, whom he noticed right away, because he knew him well, and he spoke with him several times.

The detainee admits that he was in the flock which came up to witness R. Flynn's corner, but he denies that he was the leader of the flock, or that he spoke to the witness as he has stated. When some of the negroes saw Mr. Flynn, some of them, here amongst the detainee, greeted him with the words "I beg your pardon Mr. Flynn³¹³", to which Mr. Flynn replied that they could go to Hell. The detainee did not notice that Saml: Henry or anyone other [*Folio 225b-226a, notice 270*] negro got them to turn away from Flynn's corner, but he thinks that it was some noise which sounded from the other end of the square, at Faber's rum shop, which made them turn in that direction. The detainee himself went up Dronningens gade with a section of the flock, and from there, he turned down Tvergaden over to Mrs. Ramsay's house in Prindsens Gade, where his niece³¹⁴ lived. He did not find her, so he continued up the road and stopped at the Catholic churchyard. Here, a passing negro gave him a bottle of rum, and when he was semi-drunk, he went over and laid down under Mrs. Ramsay's Gallery. John Philip, who gave testimony regarding the detainee in the Police Court interrogation on the 13th of October 1878,

³¹³ In the Danish text, the words "I beg your pardon, Mr. Flynn" are written in English

³¹⁴ His sister's daughter (søster-datter)

met the detainee in Prindsens Gade, as far as he remembers, two times, but not at Mrs. Ramsay's house. He met the gang with which the detainee came up to Flynn's corner, on the corner of Lagun-Gade and Dronningens Gade, and it looked like it came down from the hill from the Catholic Church. The negro who acted as a leader was the man who wore the big "Panama" hat on his head and the red scarf around his waist, and the detainee has later learned that it was the Antiguan Mannie. When the detainees' statement is presented to him, he states that he also saw John Philip at Mrs. Ramsay's house, when the detainee came down there the second time. John Philip also had bottles and cigars, so he must have been about town as well.

Witness R. Flynn maintains that the detainee said what he has stated or words to that effect, and that neither the detainee nor any other negro would have said "to beg pardon"³¹⁵ that night, because it was the town's inhabitants who had to ask the negroes for pardon. He maintains his testimony in its entirety as it is presented to him, and he declares that he is prepared to swear it under oath. Witness Flynn stands down.

James Emanuel Benjamin (the Antiguan Mannie) appears. He states that he saw Mr. Flynn standing on the square once during the evening or night, but he denies having led any gang from the Lagune up to Flynn's corner. He does not know detainee Dembo. Detainee Dembo states that he knows Mannie, but on that night, he did not notice anything apart from the outfit which the mentioned negro was wearing.

Detainee Dembo is questioned regarding his testimony given at the Police Court interrogation of the 13th of October 1878, in which he stated that detainee Joseph Spencer was at Grove Place, but he declares that he does not remember having named Joseph Spencer, whom he knows nothing about.

[Folio 226b-227a, notice 271]

Detainee Dembo led away.

Meeting adjourned at 16:30

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw

In 1880, on Saturday the 17th of February, in the morning at 9 o'clock, the Commission convened in Frederiksfort. Both Commission members were present. In the absence of Police Scribe Arrest Inspector Dendtler, the register was kept by Acting Police Scribe Alexander Henderson.

Detainee James Emanuel Benjamin appears.

³¹⁵ In the Danish text, the words "to beg pardon" are written in English

Police Officer Francis William appears. The testimony which he gave the Commission on the 20th of September last year is closely reviewed with him again, and he affirms it in its entirety and declares that he is prepared to oath swear it.

Police Officer Henrik Larsen appears, and his testimony regarding the detainee, also given on the 20th of September last year, is reviewed. He affirms it and declares that he is prepared to oath swear it.

Finally, Police Officer Caspar Sehested appears, and he also affirms his testimony regarding the detainee, from the 20th of September last year, and he declares that he is prepared to oath swear it.

The detainee refers to what he has stated previously, that his words were not intended to threaten either Police Officer Larsen or any other Police Officer, but they were intended to tell them that the negroes were after them.

Witnesses Larsen and Sehested maintain that the detainee's words and behavior at the time, which they both heard and saw, could not in any way be interpreted as the detainee now claims.

All 3 witnesses now receive the law's admonishment and are prepared to swear the law's oath, and then, they affirm their latest testimonies with the law's oath.

Witnesses stand down.

The detainee remarks that now, he might as well be honest about all the places where he partook in arson and destruction. He maintains that he drove to River with Fritz Vallentin, as has been mentioned many times before, that he was not in a gang on Wednesday morning but that he went home to Mt Pleasant (Calh.), and from there, he went to his woman at Jealousy where he fell asleep, exhausted, and dazed, and in the afternoon, he went over to Mt Pleasant again, as he has mentioned earlier. He also maintains that he did not do anything to excite the laborers at River. He knows nothing about whether Edward Lewis tried to excite the laborers at Upper Love.

Detainee led away.

W^m Henry Brown, a citizen of Frederiksted, appears. He gave testimony to the Commission on the 28th of February last year. The witness is further questioned regarding the part of his testimony which concerns him having noticed several people who played significant roles. The witness states that in the beginning of the night, he was at various places in town, in particular, he was at the square, and he saw the known Samuel Henry in the vicinity of Mallgrav's house. From the square, he then passed the area near the Custom House and Robison's house to go up Strandgaden, and here, he saw some negroes – but only a few – by the Custom House, where they made movements as if they were throwing something at the building. The witness had the impression that it was petroleum which they were sprinkling on the house. Amongst these negroes, the witness thinks that he recognized the so-called "Bottom-Belly", whom he knows, but he dare not claim that it was her with any certainty, and he

cannot swear it under oath. There were others in the flock whom he did not know at all. The Custom House was not burning at the time, and after the witness had passed round Robison's corner, he received the mentioned blows, and he had been on board the "Carib" for quite a while when he saw the fire blaze up from the Custom House. Apart from that, the witness did not know anyone, apart from the two people who attacked him by mistake. Particularly on the square, the witness passed through or past large flocks of negroes, but despite his growing up in Frederiksted and having a rum shop, thus knowing a lot of country negroes, he could hardly recognize anyone that evening and night, and he did not recognize other people than the three people, who have all died, and he can not name any others. He dare not say whether it was usual for the negroes to wind scarves round their heads or make themselves unrecognizable in other ways, but the confusion and fear amongst them all was so great that no one thought about noticing individuals in the large swarms which filled the streets. The witness' testimony is presented to him and affirmed by him. Witness stands down.

The Judge remarks that he has known for a long time that rum shop-holder Brown – and several others – have, during the first months following the riots, been prone to point out individuals with great certainty as participants in the arson in Frederiksted, and that, when it came down to an actual inquiry into the statements, they were more unsure of their claims. And this is the reason why Brown's statements [*Folio 228b-229a, notice 273*] about having noticed more people have not been taken into account during the inquiry.

Detainee Thomas Daniel from Pl. W^{ms} Delight appears. The detainee states that the only place where he partook in any destruction was at Good Hope. In particular, as he has previously admitted, he was in a gang which went from W^{ms} Delight to Good Hope, but he determinedly maintains that he did not behave such as John Stevens and Charles Isaac have described. He was indeed up on the steps to the manager's house and also, he did give the door a beating, but he did not break anything, and he did not bring any rum into the house or set it on fire. He was only up by the door for a short while, and he was already in the negro village when the house was set on fire. He did not go from Good Hope to Carlton, and Good Hope is, as mentioned, the only place where he was. The detainee kept himself calm and would not have gone along if it had not been because Francis Aaron had treated him so roughly. The detainee came to this place as a boy in 1862, and he has behaved well. Until up to a month before the riots, he was employed at Good Hope.

Detainee led away.

Detainee W^m Strong appears. He repeats his assurance that he did not take part in the excesses in town on the night of the fireburn.

The Judge remarks that regarding Peter Andrew from Whim – besides that he was at Carlton, as is noted in the case, it must also be assumed that he, along with some of Whim's other laborers, was an active participant in town on the fireburn night, and overall, he cannot be considered reliable.

Due to the circumstances, detainee W^m Strong is released for the time being.

The Judge then remarks that after Charles Jefferson stated that John Samson had beaten the Spanish knife-grinder³¹⁶, in his testimony of the 19th of December last year, he had carried out further inquiries. The knife-grinder died at hospital on the 13th of October 1878 as a consequence of the beatings which he suffered on the night of the riot, and on his sickbed, he had said that he had been attacked on the street and was beaten by 2 people, but he had not been able to state anything which could illuminate who the two people were. Charles Jefferson had said that he was alone in the yard from where he had seen the attack on the knife-grinder, and he was not able to point out anyone [*Folio 229b-230a, notice 174*] who was nearby. Inquiries in the neighborhood did not lead to finding anyone who saw the occurrence.

John Samson has been brought in and appears. During a lengthy interrogation, he denies knowing anything about the attack on the Spaniard, and he does not know anything about Jefferson calling out to him.

On the grounds of what is known at the moment, it is not found necessary to arrest John Samson again. He stands down.

The Judge then remarks that it has been stated that Richd: Tolderlund, who was employed at the Police in Frederiksfort on the afternoon in question, allegedly said that he saw and knew who knocked planter G. Fontaine to the ground, and that the person was W^m Robertson.

This gives reason to send for tailor Richd: Tolderlund, who now appears. He states that he was here inside the Fort at the same time as planter G. Fontaine must have been struck to the ground. He did not see it, and he did not hear about the event until afterwards. He does not remember having heard any perpetrator named, and he does not believe that he has stated anything, not even an assumption, in that regard.

The witness affirms his testimony and stands down.

Court adjourned at 4 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw

In 1880, on Wednesday the 28th of January, at noon at 12 o'clock, the court convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's Scribe Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

³¹⁶ Danish: Skjærsliber

Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

John James Standford from Pl. Mt Pleasant & Plessens was unable to appear on the 29th of December last year, when witnesses were questioned regarding the arson of Mt Pleasant's works in the evening of the 3rd of October 1878. It is made clear to the witness that he is to give testimony as a witness regarding this event and what otherwise went about at Mt Pleasant during the uprising, and he is enjoined to be truthful.

The detainee Joseph James from Pl. Enfjeldgreen appears.

The witness states that he knows the detainee well. The testimony which the witness' gave in Frederiksted Police Court on the 9th of November 1878 is presented to him, and he repeats that the detainee was not in Mt Pleasant's upper yard until on Thursday morning, after the plantation Diamond had burned. He had a cane in his hand, his clothes were torn, and the witness had to assume that he came from the fire at Diamond. Several of Mt Pleasant's laborers asked him if the gang would come to Mt Pleasant now, and the detainee [*Folio 230b-231a, notice 275*] replied that he didn't know if they would go from Diamond to Mt Pleasant or to Bettys Hope. The detainee went down towards Plessens, and the witness and some others followed him. The detainee then acted as if he was going to set fire to the magass stacks, but there were people who stopped him, and then the detainee uttered that it didn't matter if it wasn't burned today, because it would be burned in the evening. During the evening, the witness was in his house at Plessens when he heard yells from the negro village that the works were on fire. The witness went out and over the yard, and when he returned to his house, which was close to Andreas James', he heard that the detainee came to him at his door and wanted him to come out "to walk³¹⁷", which Andreas refused to do. The witness does not know whether the detainee had been at Andreas' house previously, but he has not heard anyone say anything about it. The witness did not see that Bamberg, whom he also knows, was with the detainee, but he saw Bamberg in the negro village. As he already stated in the interrogation of the 18th of July last year, he does not remember whether he saw Gill, and he also believes that in the interrogation, he mentioned Gumbs and not Gill. The detainee also got hold of the witness and wouldn't let him go again, but wanted to get him out "to walk³¹⁸", as the detainee said, to Mt Victory. When the detainee failed to get anyone to go with him, he went away, further down into the negro village. The detainee had an ax in his hand and, as the witness has stated previously, he was drunk, but still sufficiently clear in his head to walk away when Andreas James and the others said to him that they would report him.

The detainee, who has listened to the witness' testimony, admits that he followed along with the gang from Enfjeldgreen to Diamond, where he left the gang and went on his own up through Mt Pleasant to continue onwards. He spoke to several people, but he denies having been down in the magass yard wanting to set fire to the magass, and he denies having threatened to set fire to the magass in the evening. As he has admitted previously, he was in Plessens' yard and negro village during the night

³¹⁷ In the Danish text, the words "to walk" are written in English

³¹⁸ In the Danish text, the words "to walk" are written in English

when the works were burning, but he cannot admit to having tried to get the witness or other people to go out “to walk³¹⁹”, as he does not remember it.

The witness maintains his testimony, remarking that even though he did not see him light fires, there is no doubt in his mind that the detainee was amongst the people who burned down the works. He did not see who started the fire in the works at all, as they were already on fire when the witness arrived.

Detainee Joe James led away.

Detainee Johannes Samuel, called Bamberg, appears.

Witness Standford states that he knows the detainee very well. He repeats what he has stated about that the detainee was in Plessens’ negro village after the works had been set on fire. He repeats what he stated on the 18th of July last year about how he saw that Bamberg was in the lead of a gang which came and burned Mt Pleasant’s greathouse and other buildings on the afternoon of the 3rd of October 1878, and that he was blowing a conch. The witness was standing close to the greathouse, and the gang passed by him. When Francis Aaron threatened the witness, [*Folio 231b-232a, notice 276*] with beatings because the witness remarked that it was a shame to burn the plantation, the witness had to hide, so he did not see how the gang ravaged or what happened to Bamberg, and in particular, he did not see him throw and scatter Mac Dermott’s new “canebills³²⁰”. The only thing he can claim with certainty is that detainee Bamberg walked in the front of the gang, blowing a conch.

Detainee Bamberg states, as he has hitherto, that he was at the plantation before the gang arrived there from Castle, and he denies having blown the conch. He was, as he has admitted, in Plessens’ negro village during the night.

After having been seriously admonished, the witness maintains, with absolute certainty, his claim that Bamberg blew the conch for the gang.

Detainee Bamberg led away.

Detainees Thomas Critchlow and George Michael appear.

The witness repeats what he stated in the interrogation of the 18th of July last year, that he was in Plessens’ negro village on the afternoon of the 2nd of October 1878 when the detainees came into the negro village to rally people “to walk³²¹”. It was especially George Michael who was eager and threatening. He said that Mt Pleasant had “big people³²²” who were sitting at home looking after their masters’ belongings, and they had to come out. He threatened people with beatings right and left if they

³¹⁹ In the Danish text, the words “to walk” are written in English

³²⁰ In the Danish text, the word “canebills” (sugarcane knives) is written in English

³²¹ In the Danish text, the words “to walk” are written in English

³²² In the Danish text, the words “big people” are written in English

wouldn't come out with him, but he did not make any movements towards using the gun which he had in his hand. Some of Mt Pleasant's laborers went along, whilst others, here amongst the witness, had to flee and hide. Scrapeout was amongst those who tried to hide, but they found him and made him go along.

Detainee George Michael admits that he was in Mt Pleasants' negro village to get people out "to walk³²³", but he denies having beaten anyone or threatened to do so.

Detainee Thomas Critchlow also admits, as he has done hitherto, that he was with George Michael, but he denies having done anything to get people to come along.

The witness' testimony regarding these two detainees is presented to him. He requests that the statement from the 18th of July last year, regarding how Critchlow threatened to kill him, is corrected to say that it was George Michael who threatened him, and that he did not as such threaten "to kill him", as he did not consider his life to be in danger.

Detainees Joseph James and Bamberg appear again.

The witness' testimony is reviewed with him again, and he declares that he is prepared to oath swear it. He then receives the law's admonishment and is prepared to swear the oath, and then he affirms his testimony with the law's oath.

The detainees are led away.

Detainees John Samuel, James Griffith, and Thomas James, all from Pl. Anguilla, appear.

Prince William from Pl. Blessing appears. It is made clear to him that he is to give testimony as a witness regarding what happened at Blessing on the 3rd of October 1878 in the afternoon or evening when Blessing was set on fire, and he is enjoined to be truthful. He then states that he knows all 3 detainees. The witness was a guardsman at the plantation, and he was in the negro village on the day in question when, shortly after sunset, the 3 detainees along with a fourth [*Folio 232b-232a, notice 277*] negro came into the plantation's negro village yelling "our side³²⁴". John Halout was in the lead. When they yelled that "the fleet was comming³²⁵", Blessing's laborers became afraid and ran out of the negro village and hid in the sugarcane fields and other places. The witness became so afraid that he jumped over the wall which surrounds the negro village, but when he saw that there was no gang, but just the four of them on their own, he became more courageous and followed them when they went through the negro village and into the magass yard. Even though he kept a distance, he then saw that they, he presumes, used matches which they had brought with them, to set fire to the magass stacks, and they used manure forks or whatever they had in their hands to spread the fire from one stack to another. When the magass stacks were well on fire, they went down to the works, where they must have broken

³²³ In the Danish text, the words "to walk" are written in English

³²⁴ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

³²⁵ In the Danish text, the words "the fleet was comming" are written in English

open the door to the cooking house and then entered. The witness was standing outside the door, and he saw that a fire had been started in one of the "coolers". When the witness then sensed that no gang was coming, he went back to the negro village to call on some more people, but when he came back with some of Blessing's laborers, the strangers had left, and the fire ravaged the wooden trench which surrounds the "coolers". Burning magass was brought from the magass stacks to the cooking house, but the witness cannot say which of the detainees did it. However, he did not see a Chinese or a Coolie, and the detainees did not need anyone to show them the way, because they knew the location well.

Detainee John Samuel maintains that the fire was started with a fire which he took from the kitchen. He admits that he and the other two – he maintains that there was no fourth man – yelled "our side"³²⁶, but they did not say that any gang was following them, and he did not see that Blessing's laborers fled, but some of them must have run away from the fireplace from where he took the fire. He did not speak with any of Blessing's laborers. He maintains that there was a little boy who brought a magass fire down to the cooking house, and he thinks that the witness, whom the detainee saw standing in the door, must have seen the boy. The detainee also maintains the statement regarding the Chinese.

Detainee James Griffith states that the woman with whom he spoke was one of the witness' sisters, and she was standing on the edge of the negro village, not far from the magass stacks. He was alone and does not know whether his comrades were setting fire to the magass. He still maintains that he did not see any little boy. He also denies that they threatened that a gang was coming behind them. Apart from the mentioned woman, he did not speak with any of Blessing's laborers, and he did not see anyone apart from the man who was standing at the door to the cooking house, and the mentioned Chinese. He thinks that the man in the doorway, whom he did not know was the witness, was still standing at the [Folio 232b-233a, notice 278] door to the cooking house when they left.

Detainee Thomas James also believes that the man was still standing at the door to the cooking house when they left. He cannot say who started the fire in the "coolers". He did not himself bring burning magass down there. He denies that he or any of the others threatened that a gang was coming in behind them. Apart from that, like the other detainees, he refers to the testimony which he gave on the 16th of October last year.

All detainees state that they did not intend to rally Blessing's laborers to form a gang to continue ravaging on the Southside. None of them can say what moved the other Anguilla laborers, who were with them on the road to begin with, to return. During further interrogation, none of them can say how the fire was lit in the "coolers".

The witness' testimony is presented to him. He affirms it and stands down.

The detainees are led away.

³²⁶ In the Danish text, the words "our side" are written in English

The Judge remarks that according to the statement of Pl. Kirk, approximately 16 barrels of magass /: as much magass as is used to cook approximately 16 barrels of sugar :/were burned. The fire in the magass stacks was not extinguished before virtually all the magass in the yard had burned, but because Blessing's laborers were there, they prevented the fire from spreading to other items. The fire in the cooking house did not get out of hand.

Court adjourned at 4 o'clock.

Ph Rosenstand

In 1880, on Thursday the 29th of January, in the afternoon at 2 o'clock, the court convened in St Croix Arrest, administered by Commission member Supreme Judge Rosenstand to obtain interrogation. Present witnesses were the Commission's Scribe Inspector Dendtler and Police Officer C. Nielsen.

Councilor Sarauw is still unable to be present.

The Judge remarks that he had let Miss Julia A. Roebuck /: cf. Interrogation of the 13th of February last year :/ appear on her own in the presence of the Commission's Scribe, Arrest Inspector Dendtler. She stated that her general health is now good, but her fingers on both hands, such as she displayed them in court, are still crippled, so it is not possible for her to do needlework or other crafts as she could before, and she can only do rudimentary needlework. Also, she stated that her hands still cause her pain. She still feels considerable bitterness in her mind when she contemplates what she suffered, and she still denies having given any provocation /: cf. Thomas Edwards' testimony in the interrogation of the 12th of March last year :/, but, as she expresses it, the whole gang from Upper Love attacked her without any reason. However, she felt that she could forgive, and she wanted exoneration for most of the participants, some of whom have been in prison for such a long time that it might well be sufficient punishment. However, it was difficult regarding George Lang and John Francis, [*Folio 233b-234a, notice 279*] and she did not have the heart to give or intercede regarding William Arnold and Rebecca Frederik, whom she believes to be the instigators of the abuse.

The Judge then remarks that apart from the previous and gradually added deaths amongst the detainees, more deaths have occurred during the course of the inquiries, namely: John Henry Green on the 27th of June last year, Jakob Pickering on the 11th of June, Phillip Abraham on the 9th of August, James Spencer on the 31st of August, all in St Croix Arrest, and also Laurence Frazer on the 19th of September last year, and Sophia Mathersen³²⁷ on the 10th of this month, the last mentioned in Frederiksfort.

³²⁷ Elsewhere: Mattisen

The Judge then has all the detainees who are placed in St Croix Arrest under the Commission, a total of 29, except the two who are in hospital, appear before the Commission. He makes it clear to them that the inquiry is drawing close to its end, and he encourages those of them who have something on their minds, which they want to present, to do so.

Then, John Thomas Sobers from Pl. Becksgrove appears. He states that in the hope of forgiveness, he now admits that on the 2nd of October 1878, he had been in the gang which ravaged at Mountain, Allendale and St Georges, and he further states that after he, as previously stated, was at “Waldberggaard”, he told the gang that there had already been a gang at Becksgrove, and then he had to go with the gang to Mountain, and further onwards from there, but he states that he did nothing, and at Mountain, when a one-armed negro, who seemed to be the leader, wanted the house to be burned, he protested. At Allendale, he was not in the area where Charles Flemming was attacked, and he denies that he was inside the greathouse, and he did nothing to start fires or prevent the plantation’s laborers from putting out the fires.

Then the detainees Benjamin James from Windsor and Thomas Jones, called Scrapeout, from Mt Pleasant appear, and it is found that they can be released, the last-mentioned with particular reference to his being a both spiritually and physically pitiful person.

At present, 27 detainees are placed in St Croix Arrest.

1. Richard Gibbs from Barrenspot
2. Joseph William from Windsor
3. William Barnes from Rust up Twist
4. Johannes Samuel /: Bamberg :/
5. William Henry from L. Love
6. Thomas Critchlow from Jealousy
7. Edward Lewis from Mt Pleasant
8. George Michael from Envy
9. John William /: Gill :/ from Rattan
10. John Samuel from Anguilla
11. Thomas James from Anguilla
12. James Griffith from Anguilla
13. George Simmons from Barrenspot
14. George Callender from Enfjeldgreen
15. William James from Grove Place
16. Christopher Samuel from Mt Pleasant
17. Henry England from Jealousy [Folio 234b-235a, notice 280]
18. John Charles from Lower Love
19. William Arnold from Upper Love
20. Wren Gittens from L. Love
21. Joseph James from Enfjeldgreen
22. George Cambridge from Upper Love

23. James Cox from Diamond
24. Christian Martin from L. Love
25. John Thomas Sobers from Becksgrove
26. Thomas Contigator from Anguilla
27. Fritz Richardson from Mt Pleasant

Court adjourned at 4 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

In 1880, on Friday the 30th of January, in the afternoon at 1 o'clock, the Commission convened in Frederiksfort. Both Commission members were present.

In the absence of the Commission's Scribe Arrest Inspector Dendtler, the register is kept by Acting Police Scribe Alexander Henderson.

The Commission has all those detainees who are imprisoned in Frederiksfort, a total of 20, 16 men and 4 women, - 1 has escaped – appear before them. It is made clear to them that the Commission now intends to conclude the inquiry, and those who have something to inform the Commission are encouraged to come forth.

Then, detainee John Hodge appears. He wants to repeat that he did nothing else that knock a stone at the fort's gate during the uprising.

Then, detainee David Cameron appears. He continues to deny having had anything to do with the arson of the house in question in Dronningensgade, of which he is charged.

Then, detainee Mary Thomas appears. She wants to state that it was not Emanuel Jacobs, but Francis Harrison, who started the fire under a bed in Mt Stewart's greathouse.

Then, detainee Francis Harrison appears and claims that his previous testimony regarding Mt Stewart (Interrogation of the 20th of December last year) is true, and overall, after his admission in the interrogation of the 9th, he has relieved his mind and spoken the truth.

The detainees are gradually led away.

Detainee Amos Knott appears. His case is reviewed and it is found that the detainee, who is sickly, can be released for the time being, and he is then released.

Detainee Thomas Dembo appears, and after his case is reviewed, he is also released until further notice.

Then, detainee John Ford from Pl. Grove Place appears, and due to the circumstances, he is also released until further notice.

At the moment, [*Folio 235b-236a, notice 218*] the after-mentioned 18 detainees are placed in Frederiksfort under the Commission.

1. Francis Harrison without employment
2. Hans Christian from the plantation W^{ms} Delight
3. George Henry from the plantation Sprat Hall
4. Emanuel Jacob from the plantation Prosperity
5. Thomas Daniel from the plantation Wms Delight
6. Joseph Bowell from the plantation Høgensborg
7. Isaac Anthony from Frederiksted
8. David Cameron from the plantation La Grange
9. John Hodge from the plantation Fredensborg
10. Joseph Spencer from the plantation Høgensborg
11. James Emanuel Benjamin from the plantation Mt Pleasant / Calqh :/
12. Joseph Briggs from the plantation Friedensborg
13. Henry Barker from the plantation Høgensborg
14. James Murphy from the plantation Mannings Bay /: currently escaped :/
15. Susanna Abrahamson from the plantation Prosperity
16. Axelina E. Solomon alias Agnes from the plantation L: Bethlehem
17. Mathilda Mc Bean from the plantation Cane
18. Mary Thomas from the plantation Sprat Hall

The Commission then decides to conclude the interrogations of the inquiry, and before the remarks on the development of the inquiry are fully completed, the following points are added:

1. From the outset, there was information pertaining to a far greater number of individuals than the number of detainees who were handed over to the Commission, and soon, further information emerged, so it is confirmed that there were far more participants in the insurrection, and in some parts of the country it was virtually all the plantations' laborers. Thus, it has been impossible for the inquiry to encompass everyone about whom there has been assumption or even knowledge about their having participated, and to estimate whether there were participants on the loose who were just as guilty as those who were taken up and arrested, and who had been active leaders of gangs, or who had been leaders in other ways, and when the inquiries, which were most often executed on the plantations themselves by the one Commissarius Supreme Judge Rosenstand, only led to a few new arrests, the reason is that the participants were usually not found to have participated to a greater extent than those whom

the Commission would probably release during the progression of the inquiry, as has been the case with 7/8 of the detainees.

2. In order for the Commission to reach a conclusion in the ruling of the case, it has been necessary to release the vast majority of participants in the uprising by the King's Grace. Also, due to the vast scale of the case, and in order to create the overview which was necessary to weigh each individual's relative guilt, it has been necessary to carry out inquiries into the many branches of the particulars of the uprising and to examine the movements of the various gangs which ravaged at various times and at various places. Albeit there are gangs regarding which the inquiry could have been brought [*Folio 236b-237a, notice 282*] to closure earlier, it has been necessary to postpone these inquiries in order to ensure general closure, and in this context it must be remarked that the inquiries have continued in order to reach a more comprehensive result, particularly in regard to the three episodes: the murder of the two soldiers at Carlton, the incidents at Allendale and the killing of planter Fontaine, where the attainment of reliable information has been riddled with odd complications – just like in the matter of the particulars regarding the arson in Frederiksted. It has been necessary to haul the conclusion of inquiries regarding the more isolated gangs in order to process the information given in the more complicated matters, and whilst this may contradict the usual fairness of law practice, the Commission has sought to remedy the plight by promptly releasing a great number of those detainees who were not prominent members of these gangs.
3. Due to Councilor Sarauw's weakened health, he has frequently been unable to subject himself to the journey to Christiansted, and therefore, the interrogations have mostly been obtained by Supreme Judge Rosenstand alone. For this reason, and also because Councilor Forsberg had to give up his seat in the Commission because of health issues, the partition of the inquiry which was briefly put into practice (cf. under the 1st of December 1878) and which would have contributed to a more rapid conclusion, had to be abandoned.

It is then remarked that lately, as the obtainment of interrogation has been scarcer, this would also have furthered the general progress of the case.

Then, the Commission concludes the inquiry for the time being.

Meeting adjourned at 4 o'clock

Ph Rosenstand

C Sarauw
